

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: MOROBE

STATION: Finschhafen

VOLUME No: 7

ACCESSION No: 496.

1955 - 1956

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 36 - 4

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESEY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.



# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

REGIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WIRANANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: FINSCHHAFFEN MOROBE

ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 7.....1955/56..... Number of Reports: 9.....

REPORT No:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICH. No:
1	1 OF 1955/56	1-28 T. J. LEABEATER P.O.	KALASA CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	9.8.55 - 30.8.55	
2	2 OF 1955/56	1-18 L. HANSON CPO	YABIM.	MAP	5.9.55 - 17.9.55	
3	3 OF 1955/56	1-19 B. BUNTING ADO	SIASSI ISLANDS	MAP	14.9.55 - 1.10.55	
4	4 OF 1955/56	1-14 B. BUNTING ADO	YABIM.	MAP	17.1.56 - 26.1.56	
5	4 OF 1955/56	1-31 L. HANSON CPO	KOTTE	MAP	3.10.55 - 5.11.55	
6	5 OF 1955/56	1-19 K. J. HANRAHAN CPO	KOTTE CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	1.3.56 - 1.4.56	
7	5 OF 1955/56	1-31 L. HANSON CPO	HUBE CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	1.2.56 - 2.4.56	
8	6 OF 1955/56	1-10 T. W. WHITE A/P.ADO	KOTTE, DEBUA, HUBE-HELDSBACH/HUBERD		10.5.56 - 19.5.56	
9	7 OF 1955/56	1-28 L. HANSON CPO	DEBUA CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	13.6.56 - 14.7.56	



MOROBE DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1955/56

FINSCHHAFEN

<u>Report No.</u>	<u>Officer Conducting Patrol</u>	<u>Area Patrolled</u>
<u>FINSCHHAFEN</u>		
1 - 55/56	T.J.Leabeater	Kalasa Census Division
2 - 55/56	L.Hanson	Yabim
3 - 55/56	B.Bunting	Siassi Islands
4 - 55/56	B.Bunting	Yabim
4 - 55/56	L.Hanson	Kotte
5 - 55/56	K.J.Hanrahan	Kotte Census Division
5 - 55/56	L.Hanson	Hube Census Division
6 - 55/56	T.W.White	Kotte, Dedua, Hube - Heldsbach/ Hube Road Area
7 - 55/56	L.Hanson	Dedua Census Division

DNA

30/5/56



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. 1 of 55/56

Patrol Conducted by T.J. LEABEATER, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled KALASA CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans L.M. HANSON, C.P.O.

Natives Three

Duration—From 9/8/1955 to 30/8/1955

Number of Days 22

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 4/9/1954

Medical 17/5/1954

Map Reference IAE 2034. 1 inch to 4 miles series.

Objects of Patrol (1) Census Revision

(2) Routine Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

13/10/55

*H. Pharo*  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



# Village Popul

Year.....1955/56.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														MIG In	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	
KANZARUA	13.8.55	4	6	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	8	5
SAMBE	15.8.55	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	1	-	1	1	
RIRINO	16.8.55	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	
ZANKOA	17.8.55	4	7	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	1	-	1	
ZAKUBEP	"	3	2	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	4	3	
GERUP	18.8.55	3	4	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	
GA	19.8.55	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	-	-	-	
SAMEP	"	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	4	5	
KARAKO	18.8.55	3	8	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	2	2	
MEIAWA	"	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	
TUNGE	20.8.55	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	
RUA	"	1	3	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	1	-	
SOWENG	22.8.55	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	
BAKON	"	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
KIP	"	2	2	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	4	1	-	-	-	
BIUNGEN	23.8.55	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	
KAUNKEO	"	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	11	7	
KUKUYA	24.8.55	5	4	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	5	2	24	16	
NETNA	25.8.55	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	3	-	2	-	-	-	
SIKIKIA	"	3	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	
PAUKWANGA	26.8.55	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	
GITUKIA	"	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	
BWAMBI	"	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	
EZANKO	27.8.55	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	-	
KINALAKNA	"	3	5	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	-	-	
SIALUM	9.8.55	4	2	-	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	1	-	
KWAMKWAM	10.8.55	1	4	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	
HUZEN	11.8.55	1	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	
KEBURUMI	"	-	3	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	
NANDA	12.8.55	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	
KANGMI	"	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	
<b>Totals:</b>		<b>66</b>	<b>72</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>59</b>	<b>4</b>	

6th December, 1955.

The District Officer,  
Morohe District,  
LAE.

RESTRICTIONS ON EMPLOYMENT - FINSCHHAFEN AREA.

Contained in your 30/5/31 dated 13th October, 1955, covering Patrol Report No. Finsch. 1/55-56, are references to the over-recruitment of a further 5 Kalasa villages, but to date no recommendation for closure to recruiting has been received.

2. Arrangements have been made for the gasettal of restrictions on the employment of natives from the four villages, - Wiy, Bimungon, Paulwanaga, and Ezanko in the Kalasa Sub-division and for the total prohibition of the employment of all high-altitude natives within the Finschhafen Sub-district.

3. Please submit your recommendation on the need to close the five villages - Zakaba, Soweng, Kaunkeo, Sialua, and Kuankuan.

*J.K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
A/Director of Native Affairs.

→ C.C. 30/9/9.

Action now on 33/16/26 no NAB.

6/12.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

20/9/9

HPS. LH.

In Reply  
Please Quote

No. 30.5.31

Department of Native Affairs,  
L A E.

13th October, 1955.

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT FINSCHHAFEN NO. 1 of 1955/1956  
BY PATROL OFFICER T.J. LEABEATER.

A routine patrol by Mr. T.J. Leabeater to the KALASA Division from the 9th to 30th August, 1955, and I now submit Mr. Leabeater's report for your information and consideration, please.

It is noticed that no N.M.A. or a European Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol.

RECRUITING:

I would draw your attention to the following percentages of absentees in the undermentioned villages:-

ZAKUBE	=	30.3%	(24/61)
SOWENG	=	40%	(8/20)
KAUKKEO	=	43%	(19/44)
SIAMUM	=	37%	(45/123)
KWAMKWAM	=	36%	(16/44)

These villages are not at present closed, but further absentees would only spell out disaster.

The undermentioned villages are already closed to recruiting, and percentages of absentees indicate that extension of closure should be continued:-

KIP	=	53%	(25/47)
BIUNGEN	=	55%	(9/16)
PAUKWANAGA	=	42%	(14/33)
EZANKO	=	37%	(7/19)

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

I have drawn the attention of the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, to be cautious in the matter of a communal or society bank accounts, and informed him that a list of contributors to the fund to be kept to avoid squabbles at a later date.

I do not consider £2.10.0 is a reasonable price for a bag of copra at the present price of £66.5.0 a ton.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Regular saving of seed coconuts from village groves is the only way to ensure regular planting. I am instructing the Assistant District Officer at Finschhafen to send a reliable policeman to ensure that Mr. Leabeater's instructions given on this patrol and relative to the planting of economic crops are carried out.

I am taking up the matter of economic crops for these intermediate altitudes with the District Agricultural Officer, Lae.

EDUCATION.

Beyond the comment that I concur with Mr. Lea later, I feel that if native children were forced to attend the Mission Schools, the coercion would really amount to forced Religious Instruction, which in turn contravenes the Fourth Schedule to the Papua and New Guinea Act.

CENSUS.

A steady increase in the population is pleasing, but the deaths in the 1 to 4 group can only be reduced by constant contact between these people and patrolling medical personnel.

*F. P. Seale*

(F.P. Seale)  
DISTRICT OFFICER.



TSL:TJL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30/1

District of Morobe,  
Sub-District Office,  
PINSCHAFEN

26th September, 1955.

The District Commissioner,  
District of Morobe,  
LAE

PATROL REPORT No. 1 - 55/56

The above report, covering a patrol of the Kalasa Census Division conducted by Mr. T.J. Leabater, Patrol Officer, is forwarded please.

Due to the absence of the Assistant District Officer, no comments have been submitted with this report.

*B. Nunting*  
.....  
(B. Nunting)  
a/Assistant District Officer  
*[Signature]* -27

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

TJL:NB

DSF 30/1  
Sub-District Office,  
FINSCHHAFFEN, T.N.G.

20th. September, 1955

The District Commissioner,  
District of Morobe,  
L.A.E.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 1955/56

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - T. J. Leabeater, Patrol Officer

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY - L. M. Hanson, C.P.O.

AREA PATROLLED - KALASA Sub-Division

DURATION OF PATROL - 9th. August, 1955 - 30th. August, 1955.

LAST PATROL - Services - 4th. September, 1954.  
Medical - 17th. May, 1954.

MAP REFERENCE - LAE No. 2034, 4 miles - 1 inch.

OBJECTS OF PATROL -  
1. Census Revision  
2. Routine Administration.



DIARY -

- August 9th., 1955  
Tuesday  
Departed DREGERRAFEN per M.V. 'Morobe' at 0045, Accompanied by CPO. Hanson and three members of the Royal Papuan & New Guinea Constabulary. Arrived SIALUM anchorage at 0530. Equipment unloaded. Census for SIALUM revised, village inspected. Paramount Luluai DOWEN joined party here. Remained overnight.
- August 10th.  
Wednesday  
Portion of ration supplies forwarded direct to MAUNKEO. Party departed SIALUM 0810, walking 40 minutes along flat coastal track to KWAMKWA. Census revised and other matters attended. Left 1203, continuing south/easterly course along coast, crossing two small streams, for a further 40 minutes to NUZEN. Lunched. Arbitrated. Remained overnight.
- August 11th.  
Thursday  
Natives of KIBURUM and NUZEN villages assembled and census for both villages revised. Discussions with natives. Remained another night here.
- August 12th.  
Friday  
Departed NUZEN 0750, still following coast to arrive at NANDA 0850, inspecting Aid Post enroute. Objects of patrol achieved. Left here 1100, KANOMI being 10 minutes further on. Revised census after lunch and inspected village. Remained overnight.
- August 13th.  
Saturday  
Departed KANOMI 0800, crossing one stream to reach KANZARUA 0850. Rain commenced and villagers not assembled until 1530. Census and inspection completed. Remained overnight.
- August 14th.  
Sunday  
Observed.
- August 15th.  
Monday  
Left KANZARUA 0730, following river for short distance, then climbing steep, kunai covered mountain, travelling generally south/west in heavy rain, to SAMBE (2400 ft.) 0942. Census revised, inspections carried out, proceeding onwards and upwards at 1335, to reach RIRIWO (3100 ft.) 1410. Lunched, inspected village and remained overnight.
- August 16th.  
Tuesday  
Census for RIRIWO revised, departing thence 0910, mainly climbing through light forest to KARAKO (5200 ft.), a journey of 1 hour 25 minutes. Changed carriers here, leaving at 1212, downhill to MAIWA River then up and up, to pass old village site of ZANKOA (5900 ft.) at 1310, continuing on an easier up and down grade to reach new village site 1330 (5700 ft.) Cold and drizzling, completely enclosed by low clouds, Remained overnight.
- August 17th.  
Wednesday  
Revised census for ZANKOA, inspected new village. Left at 0923, crossing a ravine to ZAKUBEP (5800 ft.) 0950. Condensation again in clouds, so waited passing. Lined villagers 1100, revising census and inspecting village. Departed 1310, through intermittent precipitation, to GERUP (5500 ft.) 1348. Lunched here. Rain continued. Remained overnight.
- August 18th.  
Thursday  
Census for GERUP revised, other matters attended. Departed 1010 for KARAKO (5200 ft.), an easy walk of 7 minutes to Rest House. Villagers lined, census revised and village inspected. MEIWA natives also present and revision of their census completed. Early enclosure by fog. Remained overnight.

- August 19th.  
Friday  
Departed Rest House 0725, downhill rapidly to SAMEP (3000 ft.) 0800. Objects of patrol achieved. Left here 1110, up and down to GA (2900 ft.) 1138. Revised census, inspected village. Departed here 1300, climbing back to KARAKO 1351. Statistics compiled. Remained overnight.
- August 20th.  
Saturday  
Left KARAKO 0723, losing altitude to MEIAWA (5000 ft.) 0743. Inspected village. Proceeded onwards and rapidly down north/easterly, to about 2000 ft. level, then veering north/westerly to TUNGE (2200 ft.) 0848. Census revised, village, etc. inspected. Departed TUNGE 1210, crossing a deep ravine, to RUA (2200 ft.) 1224. Lunched, revised census, inspected village, etc. Remained overnight.
- August 21st.  
Sunday  
Observed.
- August 22nd.  
Monday  
Departed RUA 0748 to reach SOWENE (2200 ft.) 0800. Census revised, village and environs inspected. Left here 1010, to reach BAKON (2100 ft.) 1053. Resumed travelling 1215, arriving KIP (1600 ft.) 1300. Matters attended here. Remained the night.
- August 23rd.  
Tuesday  
Departed KIP 0745, across plateau to BIJUNGEN (1600 ft.) 0800. Objectives achieved. Proceeded hence 1012 to arrive KAUNKEO (1600 ft.) 1037. Revised census. Lunched, minor disputes settled, statistics compiled. Spent the night here.
- August 24th.  
Wednesday  
Left KAUNKEO 0740 to reach KALASI Mission Station 0755. Remained here until 1520, then proceeded for 25 minutes to KUKUYA (1600 ft.). Commenced census but pending completion until morning. Remained overnight.
- August 25th.  
Thursday  
New books for KUKUYA compiled to include names previously omitted. Departed 1210 to reach WETNA (1600 ft.) 1225. Census revised and village inspected. Resumed journey 1420, arriving SIKIKIA (1600 ft.) 1445. Census revised, village inspected, statistics compiled. Remained overnight.
- August 26th.  
Friday  
Departed SIKIKIA 0750, walking down a ravine, then climbing along a stream to PAUKWANJA (1800 ft.) 0827. Census revised, village and Aid Post inspected. Heavy rain for a while. Proceeded 1235, climbing to GITUKIA/BWAMBI (2400 ft.) 1300. Lunched, revised census and inspected combined village. Remained the night.
- August 27th.  
Saturday  
Departed 0745, reaching EZANKO (1800 ft.) 0855. Census revised and village inspected. Resumed walking 1210, to arrive KINALAKNA (1500 ft.) 1235. Lunched, revised census, etc. One member of R.P. & N.G.C. sent ahead to KELANOVA to ascertain carriers for Monday. Remained overnight.
- August 28th.  
Sunday  
Observed.
- August 29th.  
Monday  
Departed KINALAKNA 0732, dropping down north/easterly through the kuni terraces, to reach the coast at KELANOVA 0840. Changed carriers here, proceeding onwards at 1008, along flat, open and rock hard track to SIALUM 1218, six streams being crossed by various means enroute. Matters finalised here. Stayed the night.
- August 30th.  
Tuesday  
M.V. 'Morobe' from WASU 0600. Equipment loaded aboard, sailing from there at 0710 and arriving DRUGGERHAFEN 1410.

.....



## INTRODUCTION -

The MALASA Census Division is that area, of the FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District, bounded on the south by the TSWAI River, to the north by the CALLMAN (WENGA) River, to the west by a line following the crest of the Cromwell Ranges to Mt. ULUR, then diverging nor'nor'east to the headwaters of the DALLMAN River, and to the east by the coastline; encompassing an area of approximately 270 square miles and containing a population of 5,259 people.

The village of KELANOA (also known as GITUA) is within the MALASA boundaries, but is patrolled in conjunction with the SIO Division, which adjoins to the south.

Following the patrol route south/east, then inland, from NUZEN to METNA, the ONO dialect is spoken, whilst from SIKIKIA to KINALAKNA it is NGALING. The villages of SIALUM and KWANKWAM have a separate dialect, DUN, though the major dialect of ONO is spoken and understood by all natives in the area, thus being the local lingua franca.

The patrol route follows the flat coastal plain from SIALUM to KANZARUA, diverging into the mountains through SAMBE to MEIAWA, then falling to a kumul plateau east of TUNGE, which level continues as far as SOWENG. Just north of SOWENG it falls onto a lower plain which stretches as far as SIKIKIA, rising slightly to PAUKWANGA, then crossing the end of the range at GITUKIA/BWAMBI, running down again to KINALAKNA, thence back to the coast.

From the ocean, looking south/west, the range rises like a giant's staircase, though the width of the separate terraces cannot be visualised.

The treeline, generally, does not commence for some distance west of the coast, at about 2,000 feet, and even from there upwards it is only sparsely timbered.

Cadet Patrol Officer L. M. Hansen accompanied and, as it was his first experience of patrolling, every effort was made to explain in detail the steps taken.

Method of transportation was by the District trawler, M.V. 'Morobe', from DREGERHAFEN to SIALUM, thence by foot through the area, the M.V. 'Morobe' meeting the patrol at SIALUM for the return journey.

## NATIVE AFFAIRS -

The general native situation throughout the area is very good. Inter-village and intra-village antagonisms are at a minimum, only a few minor disputes being brought forward for settlement. The depredations of scavenging pigs being the main cause for complaint.

Co-operation was given to the patrol and the services of Paramount Lulua DOWEN facilitated the writer's efforts to become au fait with the various native activities. DOWEN is a keen and progressive official, having an intimate knowledge of the area and what takes place therein.

At most of the villages the party was greeted with singing and "pulled" by the singers to the Rest House, the welcome being enthusiastic. These natives are obviously pleased to see a patrol and the addition of a football in the equipment carried, served a useful purpose in breaking down any reserve.





At the high altitudes, coffee has been and is being planted, though the percentage of losses among newly planted seedlings is high. So much so in fact, that, when the natives were counting their trees for the writer, they only counted those which were already successfully growing. The loss is probably due to a number of causes such as, the wrong type of soil, time of planting, lack of shade and quality of material used. Seedlings are obtained from any local source and, as it is believed that the main type of coffee in the area is Arabica, this highland coffee is being planted at altitudes quite unsuitable for its successful procreation. Coffee is coffee to the natives, its suitability not being a consideration.

A large proportion of the villages are situated at the 1,500 - 2,000 foot level and both coconuts and coffee plantings have been attempted. The coconuts grow very slowly at this height and it is too low for the type of coffee being planted, whilst being too high for the lowland coffee. This poses a problem for a cash crop with these people, some of them having resorted to planting coconuts right down at the beach. KINALAKNA has produced one crop of rice at this altitude, seed being obtained from the Mission. They intend replanting from one of the bags produced this season, but were advised not to make a third planting from the same seed, without obtaining advice from an Agricultural Officer, as the seed is likely to have deteriorated somewhat.

KINALAKNA natives also produce tobacco for sale, though the income from this source is small.

Other crops bringing a cash income are potatoes and various European vegetables grown in the higher altitudes, from KIRIWO to KARAKO. There is no ready market and sales are intermittent. The quality of these vegetables is good and has added considerable value to the native diet.

Transport is a big difficulty, considerable effort being necessary to dispose of cash crops when introduced.

#### SUBSISTENCE CROPS

Even though it is now the off season, there is no shortage of food. The main staple, in this season, is yam and in the wet season taro, kankas and banana, for the coastal villages, where the seasons are more important. Coastal gardens are planted behind the ridges, to protect them from prevailing winds and seaspray, being also enclosed by closely placed bamboo as an additional protection. Individual plots are small, as they are then better protected by the enclosure.

The people, close to the mountains, on the 1,500 foot level, plant their gardens on the mountain side, up to heights of 5,000 ft., considerable walking time being spent going and coming. Their neighbours on the plateau, are less fortunate, planting their crops on the sides of couloirs, which traverse the area.

Overall the food situation is good, for the extremely high productivity, of the gardens in the mountains, serves the coastal peoples in a bad season, trading for food being quite common.

#### LIVESTOCK

Pigs are plentiful throughout and are a big factor in the native life. Most villages have their pigs enclosed but constant repairs are necessary for them to be kept that way.

The business of smoking pigs for sale, at SAMEP, still continues, but is not a consistent industry as a steady supply of pigs cannot be maintained. They could come to some working arrangement with other villages in the area but, once again, the lack of someone capable of handling the financial transactions precludes its introduction.

There are a number of fowls and a few ducks, but the former are the usual degenerate stock.

The number of sheep have been increasing, apparently twin births being more common than single. They are some sort of Continental stock and seem to do well enough under the conditions. The villages which have them are: KARAKO (3 ewes, 2 rams); SAMEP (18 - sexes unknown); KAUNKEO (1 ram, 1 ewe), PAUKWANGA (1 ram, 1 ewe). A pride in possession is apparent with the villages which have them, though SAMEP appears to be the only place where they have been used for meat.

The full picture regarding livestock, coconuts and coffee plantings is enumerated in Appendix "A".

#### MEDICAL AND HEALTH -

As no Medical personnel accompanied the patrol, a report on the area is submitted as Appendix "B".

#### EDUCATION -

Education in the area is generally of a poor standard. Each and every village has its number of children who attend school infrequently, the numbers given in Appendix "C", being those supposed to attend regularly.

The main subject taught in these schools is the KOTTE language, but the teachers themselves are not proficient at their task. An attempt is also made to teach elementary mathematics but, from my own observations, the teachers have grave difficulties in that they are themselves incapable of doing simple mathematics.

48 natives attend the Mission school at TALASA Mission Headquarters, where the standard is much higher and where they are now being taught English. A new school building has almost been completed there and its facilities are a decided improvement.

The subject of non-attendance by pupils at village schools was broached by the Rev. F. Wagner, but was not pursued at length as it was explained that we were not empowered to force attendance. In my view, there is little to be gained at present by compulsory attendance at these schools. Rev. Wagner admitted that it would be some years yet before suitable staff was trained to follow the curriculum, as desired by the Education Department, all the village teachers at present being trained in the KOTTE dialect only, with little emphasis on other fields of learning. Compulsory attendance now would be more like compulsory evangelism rather than education.

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES -

All tracks through the area were in fair order, the coastal stretch requiring little or no maintenance and having possibilities for easy conversion to a vehicular road if and when the natives acquire transport.

Through the mountains the roads were found to be very slippery and muddy, particularly from ARARAKO to ZANKOA, ZAKUBEP to GERUP, KARAKO to SAMEP and SAMEP to GA. Obvious attempts to improve these roads have been made but, the red clay soil hereabouts becomes very greasy and sticky with every slight rainfall, and light rain is regular. For a considerable distance, between ZAKUBEP and GERUP, the road is a corduroy effort, small logs, three or four wide, being laid end to end across a particularly marshy stretch of ground.



It has always been necessary to deviate from RIRIWO through ARARAKO, the latter being in the DEDUA Division, to reach ZANKOA. The latter village has now moved 20 minutes north/westerly from the old site and, to obviate covering the extra distance through ARARAKO, an old track, direct from RIRIWO to ZANKOA, is to be re-opened.

Similarly, by the present route, it is unnecessary effort losing altitude from KARAKO to SAMEP, then having the difficult climb back from GA to KARAKO, only to lose the height gained enroute to TUNGE. A direct track from GA to TUNGE is to be re-opened, at the suggestion of the natives themselves. This will save the steep and lengthy downhill stretch from MEIWA, which is severe on carriers and everyone else.

From BIWGEN to KAUNKEO is a devious route at present, tracking out of one's way through KALASA Mission Station and then back. The whole distance between the villages is through waist-high kunai, it being a simple matter to cut the kunai for a direct road, which would save 15 minutes walking. This is being accomplished.

The three changes of route, as suggested, have been approved by the natives and should be ready for the next patrol.

There are no bridges across the rivers, all being narrow and not difficult to negotiate in the dry season. Only along the coastal stretch is it necessary to wade through several streams, there being two waist-deep and swiftly flowing rivers between KELANOA and SIALUM, the remainder easily forded.

#### VILLAGES -

It was noted that previous patrols have attempted to change the sites of a number of villages in the area, without success. The changes, as ordered, were investigated and it was not felt necessary in any case to repeat the order. The main reason for these changes being mooted was that the people would be situated closer to the available water supply.

The present situation of the villages appears to be very good for the health viewpoint, which is really the important factor. Water for cooking purposes is sufficient, though it is necessary in many instances to travel some distance to the supply. If it is thought that more water would improve personal cleanliness, then it is extremely doubtful as, after all, regular bathing has only become fashionable in our own society over the past three or four decades. The natives have to visit the water supply regularly to obtain their needs for cooking and drinking, so could achieve the object of personal cleanliness then, if they intended to do so.

In the extremely cold atmosphere of the upper villages, there'd probably be an epidemic of pneumonia if all the dirt were washed off, and the bodies given unaccustomed exposure to the elements. We found ourselves that, even with the facilities of hot water, towels and fresh dry clothing, it was still a conscious effort to strip and bathe in these altitudes.

The view appears to be that more regular washing would lessen the amount of tinea trichophytrorum found in the villages but, apart from the fact that proximity to water would not mean regular bathing by the indigene, this skin ailment has been found by the writer to the same degree, among natives on small atolls who practically live in the water. Also in villages in this Division, those living right on a stream bank have as great an incidence of tinea as elsewhere.

Another factor, in the location of the villages, is that the majority are situated on an exposed ridge, this being ideal, as the wind helps free the place from mosquitoes and other germs, though the type of location is bound to be away from any water in the vicinity. To us it may seem time wasting to travel some distance for water but this does not unduly concern the native, who travels much greater distances to his gardens each day.

Proximity of a village to the water supply generally results in the pollution of same and, though it is simple enough to have the officials agree, as they feel obliged to do, to a change of site, once the officer departs the general outcry is: "Why the heck should we move!" and that's exactly it.

Following are brief notes on the individual villages:

SIALUM - There are 30 houses in the main village, scattered amongst the coconut palms, which serve as a partial windbreak. 12 more houses are located about one mile north/west of here at the hamlet of NAMA. Materials for building are not readily available, but the housing is quite good. Latrines, cemetery, water supply, etc. are satisfactory. Rest house here.

KWAMKWAM - 20 houses similarly constructed to those at SIALUM - sago thatch roofs, limbon flooring, plaited bamboo walls. All aspects O.K. Rest house available. Aid Post location.

NUZEN - 18 houses, all aspects satisfactory. Rest house here.

KEBURUM - Have now returned to their pre-war location south/west of NUZEN, with which village they were combined for some years. Having no land rights and travelling long distances to their gardens were reasons for the move. The new village has 14 houses, the people being told to assemble there for future patrols which can reach the village in a short time from KAUNKEO.

NANDA - 16 houses. Good site, with swiftly flowing stream used for toilet. Cemetery to be cleaned. Houses have kunai roofs. Aid Post about 5 minutes from village, towards NUZEN.

KANOMI - 23 houses. Cemetery neglected, other aspects good. Rest house provided.

KANZARUM - 12 houses. Have moved onto the ~~site~~ from short distance inland, as old site too exposed to depredations or wind. Good rest house.

SAMBE - 12 houses. Water supply from two springs, with wells dug as catchment. All aspects good. Rest house here.

RIRIWO - 15 houses. Have no desire to move from present site and not prevailed upon to do so. General health is good and site satisfactory. Other aspects alright. Rest house small but sufficient.

ZANKOA - New village being erected, 20 minutes away from the old one. 20 houses erected to date, and all of good construction. Advised to maintain standard and ensure proper installation of latrines, etc. A good Rest house despite heavy building programme, and an exemplary Aid Post.

ZAKUBEP - 30 houses, all in fair condition. Other aspects good. Rest house provided.

GERUP - 20 houses. Place clean and hygienic. Rest house here.

KARAKO - 27 houses. All aspects very good. An excellent view of surrounding villages and countryside from Rest house. Aid Post good. A progressive population, led by the enthusiastic Paramount Luluai, DOWEN.

MEIAWA - 9 houses. Clean and generally satisfactory.

SAMEP - 28 houses. All aspects good. Rest house provided.

GA - 14 houses. All aspects satisfactory.

TUNGE - 20 houses, well constructed. Village laid out with paths and hedges. Cemetery to be cleaned. Rest house provided.



RUA - 19 houses, similar layout to TUNCE and a good example for any village. Rest house here.

SOWENG - 9 houses; only small but well kept. Have no desire to change location and present site considered better than proposed new site. Emulate the neighbouring villages of TUNCE and RUA.

BAKON - 14 houses. All aspects satisfactory. Rest house located on main road 15 minutes from village.

KIP - 20 houses. Good water supply and generally satisfactory. Rest house provided.

BIUNGEN - 9 houses and not a prepossessing village. Shortage of manpower evident. No desire to change location as was previously suggested.

KAUNKEO - 28 houses. All aspects satisfactory. Rest house available.

KUKUYA - 48 houses in two groups known as KUKUYA No. 1 and KUKUYA No. 2. Groups adjoin. Houses neglected and place generally poor considering large labour potential. Excuse given that preparation for big Mission festivities at nearby KALASA Mission, have prevented work on village. Ordered to give necessary attention to village at completion of festivities in September. Rest house provided.

WETNA - 20 houses. Ordered to repair housing. Other aspects alright. Rest house here.

SIKIKIA - 24 houses. Similar circumstances as at KUKUYA and WETNA - orders given accordingly. Rest house provided.

PAUKWANGA - 14 houses and a satisfactory village. Rest house and Aid Post both good.

GITUKIA/BWAMBI - A composite village of 27 houses. Though still in effect two separate villages, there is no separation of the housing. The water supply is somewhat distant, but the only hardship would be for any maimed residents. Otherwise it is a good site and nobody keen to move elsewhere, without a better reason than water supply being provided. General aspects are good. Rest house provided. Excellent view of surrounding countryside.

EZANKO - 7 houses only and an unfortunately high death-rate. Have moved their village numerous times for health reasons, but it does not seem to have helped. Present site appears quite satisfactory.

KINALAKNA - 33 houses - all fair. Other aspects good. Aid Post and Rest house both presentable.

Every village has a church and some of these are quite pretentious structures.

As a whole the village conditions are good, some of them looking untidier than is apparently normal, as fierce winds were experienced during the course of the patrol.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS - It is not easy to assess the relative merits of the officials on such short acquaintance, though the general conditions of a village are a good indication.

The villages in close proximity to the Mission centre, are the ones where the power of the officials is somewhat negated, it is a simple matter to find an excuse to be absent at the mission and officials obviously feel that an attempt to prevent this would be viewed in a bad light by the Mission. The power of native catechists in these places is also greater, as they have the immediate backing of their superiors.

Paramount Lulua! DOWEN is an outstanding official, but his influence is confined mainly to the ONO dialect speakers. Nevertheless he listens to all that is said, when accompanying the patrol, and, by repetition of the orders given, achieves some useful purpose.

Only one provisional appointment was made, that being at GA, where the former Lulua! had died.

#### CENSUS -

A complete revision of census was accomplished, the total was 117 indicating an overall natural increase of 31 in the past year. This is about the average annual increase as, from the old figures, it was found that the increase over the past 10 years has amounted to 361 people.

Though only 7 pre-war village books were available, it was interesting to note that the increase in these villages since 1936 was only 159, whilst the increase since the first post war census was 132. A large proportion of this is apparently attributable to the war years, when the people lived nomadic lives in the hills. Sickness was rampant and newly born infants had small chance of survival.

These 8 villages, 3,000 feet and over, from RIRIWO to MELIWA, indicate that the colder climate is more suitable for raising families. These villages having increased by a total of 310 in the past 10 years, 16 in the past year, with 16 pregnancies being recorded.

The deathrate is still high, mainly being in the "over 15" age group, though, in the past three years the "1 - 4" group has shown a high percentage of deaths. From "0 - 1" year the rate has been agreeably small, as has been the number of women in childbirth. From information gleaned, pneumonia would appear to have been the biggest cause of death, with malaria next.

The numbers away at work have decreased somewhat, since the last patrol, but some villages are still under strength. Recommendations have been made under 'Native Affairs' for the closing of these villages.

A large number of "Migrations In" for the village of KUKUYA, is the result of many names having been omitted when the new book was compiled in 1950. Most of these natives are mission helpers and their families, who work in various parts of the Sub-District, but whose home village is KUKUYA. Their names have not been recorded elsewhere, so it was necessary to compile new books for this village and re-enter the names from the old book.

Several Village Books though the area have become almost unworkable, due to the original cramping of the names, and it may be necessary to replace them at the next census.

Attendance was good and, with the exception of two villages, KEBURUM and MELIWA, the natives were all assembled in their own village. The aforementioned lined elsewhere of their own accord, but have been told to remain at their village in future.

#### ANTHROPOLOGY (GENERAL) -

MARRIAGE - Sister exchange is practised throughout the area but more strictly so at SIALUM and KWAMKWAM. The latter two villages have a close affiliation with the SIASSI natives, from where it would seem they originated. They do not freely intermarry with the other natives in the KALASA area and there is a big proportion of unmarried marriageable females in these two villages.



The other villages adhere to sister-exchange where possible but, in the event that the bridegroom lacks a sister then the first child of the marriage is handed over to the wife's relatives, namely her brother. If a large number of children result from the marriage, then it is usual for both the first and second child to be adopted into their mother's village.

A number of these cases of adoption were noted on this patrol and, though the children do not leave their parents' household until they are from six to ten years old, it is becoming the practice to have the child's name entered with its foster parents in the Village Book, when originally recording its birth. This has apparently developed through the false importance concerning which book the name has been entered in. Some officers have been opposed to the movement of the names from one book to another, when time arrives for the adoption, not realising the significance of the move, and now the natives have found a means of circumventing this action. To them it is of great importance that the child should be part of its foster parents' household and that there should be no misunderstanding as to whom the child belongs.

POLYGAMY - Polygamous marriages are still being contracted, though the men concerned are diffident about having the second wife's name recorded with theirs in the Village Book. This is obviously due to a desire to keep the liaison as quiet as possible, these marriages being most unpopular with the local Mission.

Another aspect of this matter is that some of the male parties attempt to have the first wife's name removed and the second substituted, without cause for divorce, which is what such an action would constitute in the native mind. They apparently feel that, though in effect the marriage is polygamous, it would not leave them so open to censure by the Mission. Retention of the children is desired in these cases but the action requested was not condoned, the names of the two wives remaining with that of the husband.

CHILD EXCHANGE - An example of child exchange was noted at RIRIWO and this, it was found, is not an uncommon practice. Where one couple have had nothing but male children, another couple female, one or possibly two of the children are exchanged to obtain a more equal balance of the sexes.

INHERITANCE - Neither patrilineal or matrilineal lines are followed, children having land rights in the village of both father and mother. The result is that, between villages which intermarry, the land belongs to everyone. This is particularly noticeable from KANZARUA to ZANKOA, where arguments have arisen, due to the individual planting of cash crops on jointly owned land.

Also it results in inter village migration, when the available arable land in one village becomes crowded, or where differences of opinion take place as to which block of land each family can exploit.

ALBINS - A particularly high incidence of light skinned, fair or red-haired natives was noted in this area. Almost every village has its complement of these people.

TRADE - Though these people are semi sophisticated, such trade values as bush knives, small knives and tobacco are just as popular as money, if not more so.

Salt is a very popular commodity in the inland villages from ZAMBE to MELAWA.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL - Specimens Collect for Territory Museum.

No specimens were collected by the patrol.

MISSIONS

The Lutheran Mission, with its headquarters at KALASA, is the only Mission body represented in this area. Reverend F. Wagner, his wife and two children now reside permanently at KALASA, instead of the periodic visits formerly made there, from the station at UMP.

KALASA is very well situated, being clearly visible from many points in the uplands.

Each village has its native representative of the Mission, having regular services in the churches erected for that purpose.

The influence of the Mission is apparent throughout, but the degree of influence is not as strong as might be expected, were the Mission in complete temporal control.

CONCLUSION

This is not a troublesome area, the natives being generally easygoing and pro-administration. They apparently handle their internal affairs very well, the amount of friction being at a minimum.

There was no trouble with carriers, usually more offering than necessary, and the welcome accorded the patrol indicated that its advent was appreciated. This attitude was taken as a sign that all was well in the area and not just a facade.

Food supplies were adequate, villages were satisfactory, health was good and the economic development, though taking place slowly, is gaining hold through repetition of its advantages and gradual assimilation of the ideas by the natives. Technical advice has not been plentiful, so mistakes have been the main source of leaving.

An endeavour was made to correct the position of the villages on the map, the attached map being fairly accurate. From KARAKO and MUKUKIA/UMANGI it is possible to obtain bearings on a large proportion of the villages until even other villages. KALASA Mission Station serves as an excellent base.

Some of the heights, at which the party camped, proved to have a severely wintry aspect, a number of spare blankets being a necessity for all members.

From KANZARUA to SAMBE is the most difficult walk, the rest of the way being comparatively easy.

*[Signature]*  
(T. J. Leakey)  
Patrol Officer



APPENDIX 'A'

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

VILLAGE	NO. COCONUTS	NO. COFFEE	NO. PIGS	NO. FOWLS	REMARKS
SIALUM	8,073	.	96	44	500 coconuts newly planted.
KWAMKWAM	4,378	.	31	55	
NUZEN	2,000	.	33	28	
KEBUKUM	.	.	28	12	
NANDA	416	.	29	17	Inland natives have coconuts planted here. Not included.
KANOMI	382	.	40	43	266 coconuts newly planted
KANZARUA	202	.	32	13	New coconut palms destroyed by seaspray.
SAMBE	.	174	14	7	New coffee plants uncounted
RIRIWO	.	51	31	23	Seedling losses heavy.
ZANKOA	.	355	278	63	Recommencing coffee project on completion new village.
ZAKUBEP	.	332	47	19	
GERUP	.	991	29	15	900 new coffee trees.
KARAKO	.	859	250	30	Large number new coffee uncounted.
MEIAWA	.	290	15	.	New coffee uncounted.
SAMEF	.	.	20	12	Coffee not very successful.
GA	.	21	8	8	" " " "
TUNGE	.	.	28	18	" " " "
RUA	.	.	20	5	" " " "
SCWENG	.	20	5	6	" " " "
BAKON	.	.	7	7	" " " "
KIP	.	79	37	6	" " " "
BUINGEN	.	40	11	6	New attempt with coffee.
KAUNKEO	.	.	32	9	" " " "
KUKUYA	50	56	77	24	" " " "
WETNA	20	70	12	10	" " " "
SIKIKIA	.	.	15	14	" " " "
PAUKJANGA	.	19	9	.	" " " "
GITUKIA )	.	277	36	11	Coffee doing well
BWAMBI )	.				
EZANKO	.	124	6	2	First attempt with coffee
KINALAKNA	.		16	8	Rice being grow here
	15,521	3,758	4,292	515	

X New plantings, were counted, are included in the totals for coconuts and coffee.

APPENDIX 'B'

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

The general impression of native health was quite satisfactory. Ailments were found to be endemic, skin diseases being the major ailment, with which the N.M.A.'s are contending.

Brief remarks on the common ailments are made below.

TROPICAL ULCER - 100 cases were being treated by the medical personnel in the area. A number of these were old ulcerations, which break out again at frequent intervals and, as in other areas, the sufferers do not attend regularly for treatment until the ulcer has become firmly established.

SCABIES - 15 cases were noted, all in the process of being cleared up.

MALARIA - These people, living at altitudes up to 6,000 feet, pay frequent visits to the coast, where they contract malaria. Upon return to the uplands the extreme cold brings on an attack, malaria being a big factor in the deathrate as a consequence. Children are not badly effected, as they generally do not visit the coast at an early age.

Labour recruits are being returned without adequate or, in some cases, any prophylactic treatment, several deaths from malaria occurring within a short time of the labourer's return to his village.

Large spleen were visually noticeable among the coastal natives, though deaths from malaria are less frequent.

PNEUMONIA - From information received, the number of deaths caused by pneumonia was found to be large. Many times it is too late when treatment commences, the fault being the indifference of the natives, rather than neglect of duty by N.M.A.'s. Several seriously ill cases were found during the course of the patrol, but no attempt had been made to notify the relevant N.M.A.

Pneumonia and malaria are corollaries, deaths from pneumonia resulting after a slight attack of malaria has subjected the patient to severe changes in temperature, both bodily and atmospherically.

FRAMBOESIA - Only 4 cases, all being treated at the time, were found. This is remarkably good and now the area has been cleaned up, it should not be difficult to maintain the position.

CONJUNCTIVITIS - 2 cases were seen at ZANKO. The sufferers were ordered to attend the local Aid Post for treatment.

TINEA IMBRICATA - Of the number assembled for census, 67 were infected with this disease. Personal cleanliness does not appear to be the main factor responsible, as such a small percentage only is infected. The same standard of hygiene applies to the majority of the people yet, even in large families there may be one bad case whilst the rest are completely free. Apparently it is only slightly contagious and it would appear to be contracted more easily at a tender age, as small babes were seen infected, their mother being the carrier, though older members of the family had not succumbed.

The N.M.A.'s have been treating cases, for long periods, with salicylic acid, which cleans up the condition for a while, tinea breaking out again shortly after the patients return to the village or on cessation of treatment.



AID POSTS - There are six Aid Posts in the KALASA Division, situated at KWAMKWAM, NANDA, ZANKOA, KARAKO, PAUKWANGA and KINALAKNA. Each Post was well stocked with medicine and each appeared to be carrying out its function satisfactorily.

The movement of NMA. TAMBAIKEI to PAUKWANGA and NMA. ZORIKA to KINALAKNA has meant an improvement in the nearby villages both in health and hygiene.

Residents of KIP, BUINGEN, KAUNKSO, KUKUYA and WETNA attend the Mission Hospital at KALASA, a native orderly, LAMBUNGNO, being in charge there. These villages are not medically inspected by the orderly and the people showed visible signs of the neglect. It is felt that NMA. TAMBAIKEI should include these villages in his itinerary, even if only to see that the natives are sent to the Mission for treatment. He has the idea that such action would be interfering with the Mission preserves, but that should not be any cause for contention. I feel that the natives are somewhat reluctant to attend the Mission hospital for treatment and it would be worthwhile for an officer of the Public Health Department to check on the capabilities of the NMO at said hospital, as he is not regularly supervised by any European Missionary.

Two NMA.'s were absent from the area but all the others were conferred with and they seem to be doing quite a worthwhile task in the community. The previous health of the people is unknown to me but, the present favourable position, from experience in other areas, leads me to believe that it is attributable largely to the efforts of the NMA.'s

Last patrol by Medical Services in 1954 was the occasion for a proposal to move the ZANKOA Aid Post from ZANKOA to a position on a small stream between ARARAKO and ZANKOA. This was brought to my attention by the Luluai of ARARAKO but, after discussion of the pros and cons for such a move and the wish to let the matter stand, expressed by the natives, it was decided that no action need be taken. The present site is very good, though possibly a trifle far from ARARAKO. Nevertheless a move would only entail the same inconvenience for the natives of ZAKUBEP, whilst the selected new site is not as good, from many viewpoints, as the present situation.

*T. J. Leabeater*  
(T. J. Leabeater)  
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX 'C'

EDUCATION

NUMBERS ATTENDING VILLAGE SCHOOLS

VILLAGE	MALES	FEMALES	LOCATION OF SCHOOL
SIALUM	20 10 Senior 10 Junior	15 10	KWAMKWAM
KWAMKWAM	11	9	KWAMKWAM
NUZEN	4	4	NUZEN
KEBURUM	4	4	NUZEN
NANDA	8	2	KANOMI
KANOMI	11	8	KANOMI
KANZARUA	2	-	KANOMI
SAMBE	12	12	SAMBE
RIRIWO	7	12	SAMBE
ZANKOA	20	10	ZAKUBEP
ZAKUBEP	30	21	ZAKUBEP
GERUP	9	9	GERUP
KARAKO	21	15	KARAKO
MEIAWA	8	10	KARAKO - 6 males, 3 females go to GERUP
SAMEP	19	10	SAMEP 5 males, 5 females go to KARAKO
GA	5	4	KARAKO
TUNGE	18	10	RUA
SOWENG	7	4	RUA
BAKON	3	3	KAUNKEO
KIP	6	10	KAUNKEO
BUINGEN	1	2	KAUNKEO
KAUNKEO	14	10	KAUNKEO
KUKUYA	21	22	KUKUYA
WETNA	17	13	SIKIKIA
SIKIKIA	13	7	SIKIKIA
PAUKMANGA } GITUKIA } BWAMBI }	15	12	GITUKIA
EZANKO	4	5	KINALAKNA
KINALAKNA	11	13	KINALAKNA
	337	271	











# Population Register

Area Patrolled KANASA DIVISION

STATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALE:		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Male		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
		Out	Inside District	Outside District		Govt.	Mission			10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	
-	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	11	20	4	27	-	21	2.4	19	18	29	31	99
-	1	6	-	2	-	-	-	1	1	6	29	7	32	-	29	3.3	15	28	17	37	107
7	4	3	1	5	-	-	-	3	1	9	40	14	48	1	33	2.6	35	32	34	48	162
-	-	12	1	7	-	-	-	8	1	24	85	21	86	7	88	3.2	78	50	89	118	364
-	-	17	-	7	-	2	1	3	-	11	61	18	72	-	73	3.4	38	42	57	97	264
-	1	9	-	7	-	1	-	2	-	13	53	13	43	1	40	3.1	32	30	51	68	200
4	2	1	-	8	-	-	-	4	-	9	32	9	28	-	22	3.7	23	15	25	39	115
-	-	-	-	3	1	-	-	5	-	11	36	10	41	2	38	3	43	17	38	54	161
5	3	5	2	14	-	-	-	10	2	26	90	13	74	4	66	3.2	66	60	81	97	337
-	-	3	-	2	-	-	-	3	-	10	27	8	31	1	30	4	18	15	27	42	110
2	3	4	-	1	-	-	-	3	-	14	29	5	28	1	25	2.8	29	25	31	33	126
-	-	8	1	1	-	-	-	3	-	6	37	6	38	4	32	2.3	23	22	29	41	128
2	-	7	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	9	20	7	18	1	16	3	18	19	19	22	86
3	3	1	-	3	-	-	-	2	-	7	20	5	19	-	15	2	15	13	15	21	70
4	1	7	1	18	1	-	-	1	-	20	47	11	47	1	39	2.7	34	32	36	59	189
-	1	1	-	8	2	-	-	1	1	4	16	5	21	-	20	2.4	12	13	11	22	72
-	-	1	-	18	-	-	-	2	-	19	44	10	52	1	50	2.7	41	30	33	63	194
-	1	22	7	11	-	-	-	17	1	39	122	19	108	7	96	3	78	68	108	133	445
-	-	6	-	5	-	-	-	3	1	15	56	9	61	4	60	2.3	28	32	54	78	207
-	-	8	-	13	2	1	1	1	-	12	73	12	54	2	50	2.8	37	27	63	64	217
-	1	-	-	14	-	-	-	1	-	11	33	9	29	2	28	3.5	15	16	30	37	113
-	-	1	1	3	2	-	-	5	-	18	42	15	45	-	43	2.9	38	24	47	57	178
-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	1	-	8	27	9	20	1	21	3.4	18	11	25	25	86
-	-	1	1	6	-	-	-	-	-	8	19	5	15	-	14	2	9	9	15	16	57
-	-	1	1	7	1	-	-	-	-	17	68	22	71	1	74	2.1	34	47	73	86	250
-	-	32	2	13	2	-	-	5	-	21	123	11	110	2	117	2.4	48	45	101	132	380
-	-	14	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	6	44	6	47	-	37	2.6	26	26	41	54	164
-	-	2	-	5	-	-	-	1	2	6	23	3	18	2	17	2.5	10	21	21	18	80
-	-	1	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	6	16	5	24	-	22	2.7	16	20	17	25	83
-	1	3	1	3	0	-	-	2	-	5	24	4	22	2	20	2.2	16	9	18	26	78
-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	3	-	5	40	5	32	2	27	2.4	27	27	39	37	137
6	27	24	176	21	201	11	4	2	91	10	386	1376	300	1363	49	1263	939	843	1280	1681	5259





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*Hansen  
o n a  
r m*

DNA

# PATROL REPORT

District of FINSCHHAPEN Report No. FIN 2 - 55/56

Patrol Conducted by LYLE HANSON, CADET PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled YABIM

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives FOUR (3 R.P.N.G.C. & 1 N.M.O.)

Duration—From 5 / 9 / 19 55 to 17 / 9 / 19 55

Number of Days THIRTEEN

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 26 / 1 / 19 55

Medical APRIL / 19 55

Map Reference 2034 LAE. 4 miles to 1 inch

Objects of Patrol (1) CENSUS

(2) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/9/10 ✓

HPS.LH.

Reply  
Please Quote

No. 30.5.32

Department of Native Affairs,  
L.A.E.

14th October, 1955.

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT FINSCHAFEN NO. 2 of 1955/1956.  
BY CADET PATROL OFFICER L. HANSON.

The above quoted Patrol Report is passed to you for your information.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

It is pleasing to note that this BUKAUA group have settled down. This is no doubt related to the improvement of the other half of the BUKAUA people within the Lae Sub-District. I note with approval that Mr. Hanson did not hurry through his task.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

The Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen, has been instructed to have his officers prepare schedule of economic crops planted, as the position is not clear at present. This area is particularly suitable to the planting of young coconuts and with a road running through the area, these natives are foolish if they do not plant up large groves at each suitable location.

NATIVE HEALTH.

There is considerable emphasis on the betterment of native health in this YABIM area. In addition to the Administration Native Hospital at GAGJDU, the Lutheran Mission Infant Welfare Sisters are in the area and have their own hospital. Vital statistics indicate a wholesome increase and the lower percentages of mortality figures since the result of medical care and guidance.

VILLAGE HOUSING.

This phase of native life appears quite satisfactory. As long as timber and iron buildings are suitably maintained, I consider them to be superior in efficiency to those built of native material.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Sporadic patrols by Native Police will improve the interests of these lackadaisical villages. The Assistant District Officer at Finschhafen has been so advised and to send regular monthly Police patrols through the area.

The group presents no problems but in company with the other Divisions of the District it must have regular supervision.

This is C.P.O. Hanson's first patrol report and is well prepared, and the patrol has been carried out thoroughly.

*H. F. Seale*

(H.F. Seale)  
DISTRICT OFFICER.

P/A  
29/3



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

BB:NB

FIN. 30/7 - 493  
Sub-District Office,  
FINSCHHAFEN. T.N.G.

6th. October, 1955.

The District Officer,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
L.A.E.

PATROL REPORT - FIN. No. 2 - 55/56


Attached please find the report of a patrol carried out by Cadet Patrol Officer Hanson in the YABIM area.

This was the first solo patrol carried out by Mr. Hanson, and I am quite happy about the manner in which it was conducted.

The Report calls for little comment. The YABIM people are a small, closely knit group with whom little difficulty is experienced in the sphere of Administration.

The remarks made by Mr. Hanson with regard to Medical Tultuls is a matter left best to the Public Health Department. The N.M.A's. in the area are quite able to cope with the amount of work in the villages. All villages are within a day's walk from any one Aid Post, and no benefit would derive from increasing the number of Aid Posts.

Mr. Hanson is at present patrolling the KOTTE area to gain further experience in routine patrolling, and to increase his knowledge of native affairs and Pidgin English.

  
(B. Bunting)

A/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

LH:NB

FIN. 30/1  
Sub-District Office,  
FINSCHAFEN, T.N.G.

5th. October, 1955.

The District Officer,  
District of Morobe,  
L.A.E.

PATROL REPORT - FIN. No. 2 - 55/56

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - Lyle Hanson, Cadet Patrol Officer

AREA PATROLLED .. YABIM Sub-Division

DURATION OF PATROL - 5th. - 17th. September, 1955.

LAST PATROL - Services - 26th. January, 1955.  
Medical - April, 1955.

MAP REFERENCE - 2034 LAE. 4 miles - 1 inch

OBJECTS OF PATROL -  
1. Census  
2. Routine Administration



DIARY:

5th. September, 1955.  
Monday.

A.M. Departed DREGERHAFEN for WANAM, per M.V. 'TAMI'. 1 hour 30 minutes travelling over a very calm sea.  
P.M. WANAM census checked and the village inspected.

6th. September, 1955.  
Tuesday.

A.M. To KALAL - 10 minutes. Census checked and village inspected. Departed for BUTALA, again by the 'TAMI'.  
P.M. Arrived at BUTALA after 3 hours 20 minutes. Inspected large area cleared for coconuts, about 20 minutes walk west of BUTALA.

7th. September, 1955.  
Wednesday.

A.M. To TIGEDU - 15 minutes. Census and inspection carried out. It was necessary to line TIGEDU in the morning because the high tide in the afternoon deepened the river in between.  
P.M. Returned to BUTALA. Census and inspection.

8th. September, 1955.  
Thursday.

A.M. To BUSENG - 30 minutes. Village inspected.  
P.M. Census checked, then departed for BUKAUSIP. Time 40 minutes.

9th. September, 1955.  
Friday.

A.M. Census and inspection of BUKAUSIP. Departed for MANGGE - 1 hour 30 minutes.  
P.M. Census and inspection of MANGGE. Departed for BUSIGA - 30 minutes.

10th. September, 1955.  
Saturday.

A.M. Census of BUSIGA checked.  
P.M. Village inspected and complaints heard.

11th. September, 1955.  
Sunday.

Observed.

12th. September, 1955.  
Monday.

A.M. To MALASIGA by canoe - 45 minutes. M.V. 'TAMI' anchored here in a very well protected anchorage.  
P.M. The hamlet, MALASIGA, was inspected and complaints heard. Some cases referred to GAGIDU.

13th. September, 1955.  
Tuesday

A.M. To KASANGA - 30 minutes. Census and inspection. Departed for KWALANSAM - 25 minutes.  
P.M. Census and inspection at KWALANSAM. After fording one river the petrol was returned to GAGIDU by truck.

14th. September, 1955.  
Wednesday.

A.M. To SOKANING - 20 minutes by jeep to GINGALA, then 1 hour 40 minutes walking. The DREGERHAFEN water pipe line was followed to its source along this track. Census and inspection.  
P.M. Complaints heard, then returned to GAGIDU.

15th. September, 1955.  
Thursday.

A.M. To NASINGALATU by truck - 25 minutes. Census and inspection.  
P.M. Complaints heard, then returned to GAGIDU.

DIARY 2.

16th. September, 1955. Friday.  
A.M. To GINGALA by truck - 20 minutes. Census and inspection.  
P.M. To SIMBANG. By jeep to the MAPE River, then across by canoe and to SIMBANG by truck. Census and inspection. Returned to GAGIDU.

17th. September, 1955. Saturday.  
A.M. To KAMLOA by a similar procedure. Village inspected and census checked.  
P.M. To KOLEM by truck. Census and inspection. Returned to GAGIDU.



## INTRODUCTION -

The YABIM Sub-Division comprises an area of about 80 square miles on the mainland and also includes the TAMI Islands, a group of three, eight miles off the coast. The area on the mainland is a strip from two to four miles wide running from the MONGI River in the west, through an arc of 90° to the QUOSA River in the north.

The area has a narrow, low coastal plain which, a few miles inland, gives rise to a vast series of mountain chains which become higher and more rugged farther to the west. The coastal plain is dissected by numerous rivers, the longest being the MAPE River which drains most of the KOTTE Sub-Division before emptying into the ocean between GAGIDU and SINBANG, the latter being on the northern bank.

There are sixteen villages in the YABIM area, all but three of which are strung along the shores of the mainland. There is one village, SOKANING, and its hamlet, GOINLABU, which are three hours walk from the coast. The two other villages are situated in the TAMI Islands; they are WANAM and KALAL. These two island villages have a hamlet on the mainland, MALASEGA, which is situated between BUSIGA and KASANGA. Although there are eight miles of ocean separating MALASEGA from the islands communication between them is frequent, especially as the majority of the gardens are at the hamlet.

Excluding Pidgin English there are three main dialects spoken in the area. The most widespread of course is YABIM itself, which is the medium used in all the village schools.

Spoken by the natives of the four western most villages, BUTALA, TIGEDU, BUSENG and BUKAUASIP is the language of the BUKAUA people, to which they are related. These four villages being situated so close together and having this common language like to consider themselves a unit. As a result they all work together on various projects which include coconut planting, copra production and rice cultivation.

Different again is that dialect spoken by the TAMI islanders. This particular dialect is related to the YABIM and also to the SIASSI speech. Language is not the only thing that the TAMI natives have in common with the SIASSI group; various characteristics such as their sea-faring nature, craftsmanship and pierced ear lobes, shows a much closer relationship. This relationship can be further traced to the TAMIGU natives, on the western side of the MONGI River.

Before, having been greatly influenced by the war and now being so close to the Sub-District Headquarters at GAGIDU, the YABIM natives are slightly in advance of those in more secluded areas. There are a number of ways in which this is revealed.

There is a Village Higher School, where, after finishing four years in a village school, the better students are catered for, to a higher standard.

An unofficial Council has been operating for some years now. The members of this Council deal with the majority of the problems of the village life before they are brought to the A.D.O. at GAGIDU. Also this Council is a means of controlling to a high degree, the economic development of these natives.

Thus a patrol to this area would have a more advanced aim, with regard to both economic and social development, than would one to a lesser developed area.

NATIVE AFFAIRS -

It was noticed from previous Patrol Reports that the four villages of BUTALA, TIGEDU, BUSENG and BUKAUASIP were causing some concern regarding their village matters generally, principally their apathetic attitude to life. A gradual trend for the better was commencing at the beginning of this year, as reported by the patrol immediately prior to this one. However it is now pleasing to state these four villages have at last settled down with their village duties and are becoming more conscious of economic ~~interest~~ development, evidence of this is dealt with under the Agriculture and Livestock Section of the Report. The villages themselves are quite neat, shrubs planted to form pathways present a very pleasing appearance and clear surroundings add to this effect.

The general impression gained by the Patrol was that all the natives of the Sub-Division have been rehabilitated fairly well and are now commencing to advance economically and socially. These matters are dealt with under the headings of Agriculture and Livestock, Education, Roads and Bridges and Villages.

As a result of the Patrol not being hurried, 13 days to visit 16 villages, considerable time was available for personal conversation with the natives. The outcome of this was that in almost every village matters were brought forward for adjudication. As most of these were of a non-serious nature they were settled in the villages themselves, one case, however, being referred to GAGIDU for court action.

The YABIM Village Council, a monthly meeting of Luluais and other influential natives, is used as a means of consultation with the A.D.C. with regard to the economic development of the YABIM as a Sub-Division.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK -

Native gardens throughout the area were found to be quite adequate, with regard to both quantity and quality.

The main crops grown are: taro, yam, Kau kau, Chinese taro and mani; these are supplemented by a large variety of other types including bananas, tapioco, sugar cane, tomatoes, pineapples, melons and cucumbers.

The requirements of the natives on WANAM Island cannot be satisfied by local gardens, as a result most of their foodstuffs are grown in the gardens around their hamlet of MALASIGA, and carried by canoe from there. The other village of the TAMI group, KALAL, is on a much larger island and hence larger gardens can be worked. At the time of the Patrol the gardens at WANAM were exhausted and their requirements had to be brought from MALASIGA.

Rice has been introduced in the area and, while as yet it is not extensively grown, there are a number of villages engaged in its production.

The four villages of BUTALA, TIGEDU, BUSENG and BUKAUASIP have been working an area of ground between the MONGI River and BUTALA. Early this year the natives of the four villages harvested 12 bags, one of which they retained for their own consumption. At present they are preparing a new area of ground in the same vicinity, which they hope to have planted by November. They have half a bag of seed for this planting.



About 20 minutes walk from MANGGE towards BUKANASIP, a little community has been set up for the production of rice on a commercial scale. There are three houses accommodating the owner of the land, SUMUN, and four men from the KOTTE area. These five men work together in the production of rice. The last harvest yielded 21 bags which were sent, unhulled, to LAE. Although they have two nice hullers at the site, to which they give the name BUSIM, they hull only enough for their own requirements. They give the excuse that the machines are too hard to work manually for the whole crop, and so they prefer the lesser price they get to the hard work involved. These natives also are preparing a new area, to be planted by November.

The villagers of SOKANING have produced a little rice, the last crop giving eight bags. BUSIGA also has a small area under rice, the last crop yielding only two bags, just sufficient to add variety into their diet.

The main cash crop of the area is coconut. Almost every village has an area planted with new coconuts, the various sizes of these areas being between 30 acres and just a few. The largest, 30 acres, is an area around NUGIDU and most of this area has been planted.

This land near NUGIDU is being worked by the three villages of KAMLOA, KOLEM and SIMBANG. The area cleared includes some of the NUGIDU Peninsula and another area occupying the site of an old American war time cemetery.

In December, 1954, 2,000 coconuts were taken to these areas to be planted. Now a little over a thousand have been planted - the rest having been discarded as unsuitable for planting. The latter had been replaced in August of this year, and at the time of the Patrol 200 of them had been planted. Thus 800 now remain to be planted. This planting will be effected by the beginning of October. SILAS, the Lulual of KAMLOA, has been showing a keen interest in this project.

Another large new area of land marked out for coconuts is situated between the MONGI River and BUTALA; it is 25 minutes walk west from BUTALA. This area, comprising nearly 20 acres, has been mostly cleared, but as yet only about 6 acres have been planted. The natives concerned in this project are from the KOTTE Sub-Division and the village of BUTALA. At present there are 14 men and women from KOTTE working full time and the BUTALA villagers working part time. The 14 KOTTE natives, with their children, are sleeping at BUTALA, for as yet there are no houses at the site; one house, however, is in construction and another three are to be built.

The ground where this work is being carried out belongs to the tultul of BUTALA, MAKWALEM, but he is quite happy to let the work be carried on.

Previously the natives from the KOTTE area had bought an area of land from BUTALA for £5.10.0, but at a meeting of the YAB<sup>TM</sup> Council it was decided to refund the money and all work together on the project, with BUTALA regaining ownership of the land. This move was adopted so that there would not be trouble later on, similar to those which had developed when an area of MANGGE land was sold and later wanted back by the MANGGE people, but in vain.

Of the 20 acres of ground marked out at BUTALA about 8 acres have not yet been cleared. It was noticed in this 8 acres that there was a lot of water lying about 6 inches to one foot deep, this however was due to the recent heavy rains. Six acres of the 12 cleared were planted in July this year.

A few small gardens of yam, taro, kaukau and bananas have been planted here for the use of the workers. At present they are not bearing and food is given to the KOTTE natives there by the BUTALA villagers.

During March this year a group of natives came down from the HUBE Sub-Division and commenced to mark out an area of BUTALA ground for the planting of coconuts. They were soon removed by the natives from BUTALA.

About one mile from BUTALA, also on the western side, is an area being planted by the natives of the four villages of BUTALA, TIGEDU, BUSENG and BUKAUASIP; this is also on ground belonging to BUTALA.

During 1954 200 coconuts were planted by these people, but unfortunately they were nearly all destroyed by wild pigs. In March, 1955 500 new nuts were planted and are progressing satisfactorily.

With regard to the present producing trees of these four villages. A native, TIENG, is running a copra concern in which copra from the four villages is dried, bagged and shipped to LAE. TIENG has four full time workers helping him handle the copra and at the time of the Patrol he lodged a complaint that they were not working well. It is also evident that the other villagers are not overkeen to work, for of the last shipment of copra to LAE 20 bags were rejected as being of poor quality. A sample of this copra was taken to GAGIDU for inspection by the Agricultural Officer.

In December, 1954 about 900 coconuts were given to MALASIGA and KASANGA, to start a combined coconut project. About 600 of these were planted, and the other 300 had to be discarded as being unsuitable for planting. These villagers are now waiting for a further quantity of coconuts to plant.

Most of the other villages have planted new areas during the year. The villages not mentioned between them account for another 4,000 nuts newly planted.

When all these new trees have reached the bearing stage the YABIM natives should be in a sound position economically. For this to eventuate the trees must be looked after, and by the look of the groves during the Patrol this is the case.

Last year, as a result of their being continually enclosed, most of the pigs of the YABIM area had died - leaving less than a score in the whole area. Since they have been allowed more freedom to forage, they have increased until at the present time there are nearly 330. This number, however, includes a great deal of wild pigs, caught and domesticated. At BUKAUASIP for example there are 8 piglets which had been caught in the bush, and which are now being reared by the natives.

To make up for the lack of pigs, fowls are being reared, over 1,100 being counted during the Patrol. These fowls are, however, not really fine specimens.

Dogs are highly prized by the natives, for their ability to catch pigs and every village in the area has them. The average number for each of the sixteen villages being 24.

Ducks are not plentiful in the area, only 40 being counted. These birds however looked to be of good types.



MEDICAL AND HEALTH -

A Native Medical Assistant accompanied the Patrol and carried out any necessary first aid.

As required a report is attached. See Appendix 'A'.

EDUCATION -

Throughout the area there are eight village schools, or rather eight buildings used for schools. In some cases the local church is used for this purpose.

All these village schools are in the charge of the Lutheran Mission, therefore the medium of instruction is YABIM. Besides the YABIM language another subject taught is Elementary Arithmetic, the standard of which depends on the ability of the teacher.

There is a very good village school to be used by the children of the four villages of BUTALA, TIGEDU, BUSEND and BUKAUASIP. This school is due to be opened in September.

The building is situated near TIGEDU. The construction of the school was entirely in the hands of the natives themselves, even to the laying of the concrete floor. The cement used was purchased by money received from copra sales. Besides this money from the copra sales £25 was donated by the men of the four villages. The money was given to a native, WAKDM, who played a big part in the construction, for materials. The school is scheduled to open with an enrollment of 19 pupils. DANUC will be the teacher and he seems quite capable of his position.

At NASINGALATU village there is a Mission school with 41 pupils, all boys. There they are taught by a native teacher, SEM, mainly in Arithmetic, English and Geography. The medium of transmission is YABIM.

Between NASINGALATU and GINGALA there is a Village Higher School with 60 students. The native teacher here, ERASTUS, teaches English, Arithmetic, Social Studies, Geography and Hygiene - the lessons being taught in English.

The main Education Establishment in the YABIM area is at DREGERHAFEN. The school has 185 students, including 135 boys and 50 girls. The boys are taught in English, Arithmetic, Social Studies, Geography, Hygiene, Arts and Crafts and Animal Husbandry, while the girls include Domestic Science and Gardening in their curriculum.

The term of study is six years with an extra two if the student desires to become a teacher himself. During their period at the school all students receive 5/- per month allowance, where special duties are carried out the allowance is higher.

Students for this higher education at DREGERHAFEN come from as far west as the SEPIK and as far south as SAMARAI.

Generally there are more applicants for enrolment than the school can handle; even though there are 5 European teachers, including one female, and 5 native teachers.

At GAGIDU itself there is a small station school where 70 pupils are enrolled. The medium of teaching is English, which is also the main subject taught.

ROADS AND BRIDGES -

Throughout the whole area, except one walk to SOKANING, walking is very easy, over flat, wide tracks. All the tracks were in a good state of repair, especially if it is considered that the patrol was conducted during the wet season.

The track to SOKANING was very slippery in parts, and proved to be the longest and hardest walk of them all.

From BUKALA, walking east along the coast to KWALANSAM it is necessary to ford about a dozen rivers, all easily crossed at low tide. The section from KASANGA to KWALANSAM is a good wide road suitable for vehicular traffic, and it will eventually be used for this purpose when the bridge at KWALANSAM, now in construction, is completed. This bridge is being built across the BUKA River upstream from the village. At the time of the Patrol the first row of pylons had been driven in, lack of suitable timber delaying the construction somewhat.

From KWALANSAM to GAGIDU the road is open to traffic, the link NASINGALATU - KWALANSAM recently being added upon the completion of the bridge at NASINGALATU across the BUGAEM River. This bridge, very near the mouth of the river, was completed in September, 1954 and has, since then, provided a way for transport of copra produced on the western side of the river.

The MAPE River presents a problem for vehicular movement from GAGIDU to northern villages. Two bridges have previously been built, all that remains now is a cluster of pylons on each side of the river. The roads approaching the river from both sides are suitable for traffic, even though a little rough. The three YABIM villages on the northern side are joined by this road.

At present a native is employed to ferry passengers across the canoe in a large canoe.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

VILLAGES -

Over half the sixteen villages of the YABIM area are constructed of sawn timber, with iron roofs, practically all this material being a legacy of the war. While not presenting as attractive an appearance as the native style houses they probably do a better job, by requiring less attention and also being more weatherproof. A drawback to this type of house however is that the unsealed roofs become very hot during the daytime. As a result, when the sun is shining most of the natives can be seen sitting underneath their houses in the cool. Here is where most of the cooking is done too.

Now, ten years after the war has finished, some of these houses are showing the effects of wear. Iron is rusting and timber decaying. In WANAM village in particular most of the houses are rusted, with the timber decayed and infested with borers.

Some houses in the area, however, are in a fair condition, especially those at MALASIGA, NASINGALATU and GINGALA, and these should be habitable for quite some years yet. GINGALA has only recently been completed and so is in quite good condition.

Villages generally are neat and tidy. In the western area there has recently been an extensive building program involving BUKALA, TIGEDU, BUSEK and BUKAUASIP. These are now quite pleasant little villages with pathways formed by shrubs adding to the effect. All the houses around this area are built of native materials, that is with sago palm thatch roofs, split black palm floors and either adzed planks or plaited bamboo for walls. What does spoil the effect however is the fact that the houses are not of a uniform size or shape, also little thought was given to the lay out of the villages.



Throughout the area there are three rest houses - at BUTALA, WUKATASIP and BUSIGA. The only one not being up to standard is at BUTALA. At WANAM the Luluai vacates his house for the use of the Patrol Officer when the Patrol stops overnight in his village. At MALASIGA there is a special room in the Luluai's house reserved for this purpose. Rest houses are unnecessary in the other villages because they can be visited by truck from GAGIDU.

The sixteen villages altogether have a total of nearly 350 houses.

VILLAGES OFFICIALS -

It was evident during the Patrol that most of the Luluais and Tultuls were not taking a very great interest in their work.

There were a few notable exceptions however.

IDA, the Luluai of MALASIGA, accompanied the Patrol throughout and acted in the capacity of a Paramount Luluai. As he has influence in the area and a good knowledge of local affairs he was of some help during the Patrol.

SILAS, the Luluai of KAMLOA, is also one of the better types. Although he shows keenness when the patrol is in his immediate vicinity, he has not the extensive interests of IDA.

The Luluai of BUSIGA, LENGATU, is young and only a new appointment, his influence in the village is not therefore very great. However as he appeared to take a keen interest in the Patrol activities and seems rather a good type, he should develop into a satisfactory Luluai.

At KASANGA the young Tultul, NAIA, gave a much better impression than the Luluai, DOMILO, who did not take part in any of the discussions held.

Of the rest of the officials only one, NAMATA, the Luluai of BUSENG, seemed really capable of his position.

On the death of the Luluai at KALAL and with the absence of the Tultul the Medical Tultul there appeared to be in charge of affairs. In fact throughout the Patrol it was noticed that the Medical Tultuls had really too much to say. The natives at KALAL do not want two officials, they contend that the present Tultul is capable of controlling affairs by himself. As he was absent at the time of the patrol, the possibility of making him a Luluai can be checked at a later date.

CENSUS -

A complete list of census figures is attached.

The majority of the increase in population of 74 is due to the excess of births over deaths, there being 61.

The fastest growing village is NASINGALATU with a natural increase of 10 in the last eight months, and at the time of the census 7 pregnancies were noticed. Also at this village, in the last 5 years there has been an excess of 83 births over deaths.

Four of the 16 villages failed to increase their population. The worst being BUTALA and KALAL, each with a decrease of two. However 3 of the 4 deaths recorded at BUTALA were due to drowning in the MONGI River. On 3rd. September, 1955 while trying to cross the swollen MONGI River in a canoe they were lost, and up to the time of writing this report no trace of them has been found.

One woman died in childbirth, she was from the village of SOKANING.

ANTHROPOLOGY -

A. Two singsings were performed while the patrol moved through the area, both of them occurring in the village of BUSIGA. One of these singsings was performed as a welcome to the patrol and the other was given at night time when the patrol stayed overnight.

B. The only specimens noted during the patrol, in the process of production were at MALASIGA, where a group of elderly men were sitting under one of the houses carving blocks of wood into various shapes (fish, birds, etc.), with a mixture of European and Native tools.

Trade knives were the main implements used in carving the wood, but for smoothing the carved objects an old pig's tusk did a very efficient job.

These carvings are produced purely from a commercial point of view, a ready market being available to them at nearby GAGIDU and the Mission.

A dish carved in the shape of a fish or a bird and about 12 inches long, with not an excess of carving on it, fetches up to one pound for the native. The prices for larger objects rise in proportion, but as these large ones take a long time to make and are hard work, the majority produced are of the smaller variety, 8 to 12 inches long and selling from 10/- upwards to one pound.

No specimens suitable for purchase by the patrol were noticed.

On the larger scale canoes, elaborately carved, are made at the TAMI Islands. Some are large ocean going canoes, but the majority are of a smaller type suitable for transport to the mainland.

MISSIONS -

The only Mission operating in the YABIM area is the Lutheran Mission. This has considerable influence as is shown by the fact that almost every village has its own church and native Lutheran Mission teacher.

At NASINGALATU a large church is in the process of construction, a number of the posts of which have been beautifully carved.

CONCLUSION -

The general impression gained during the Patrol was that the YABIM people are responding satisfactorily to patrolling, there being no Administrative troubles.

It now appears that any future patrols of this area will strike very little difficulty and patrolling will be purely routine, with emphasis on consolidation of the present position.



APPENDIX 'A'

MEDICAL REPORT -

The following is a list of the illnesses noticed during the patrol:

VILLAGE	TROPICAL ULCER	TINEA	FILARIASIS	SCABIES	ABSCESS
KALAU	1	1	4	-	-
WANAM	4	-	13	-	-
BUTALA	-	1	4	-	-
TIGEDU	2	-	5	-	-
BUSENG	-	-	2	-	-
BUKAUSIF	3	1	3	-	-
MANGGE	-	-	4	-	-
BUSIGA	-	3	2	1	-
KASANGA	1	2	-	-	-
KWALANSAM	3	4	-	-	-
NASINGALATU	8	10	1	-	2
GINGALA	4	1	1	-	-
SOKANING	-	2	-	3	1
KAWLOA	4	1	-	-	-
KOLEM	4	1	-	-	-
SIMFANG	10	1	-	1	1
	49	28	39	5	4

The only other cases of sickness noted were a case of yaws and one native with a T.B. gland. The latter was sent to hospital at GAGIDU for treatment.

The abscess noted at SOKANING was of a serious nature and the child concerned was sent to the hospital at GAGIDU.

All the illnesses listed above have a higher total than the previous patrol, except the cases of filariasis.

There are three N.M.A.'s in the area, KOMBA, PORDAMIM and NANGEI. The most impressive of these three is PORDAMIM, who has his Aid Post at MALASIGA. KOMBA from the village of BUSENG seemed the least capable of his position.

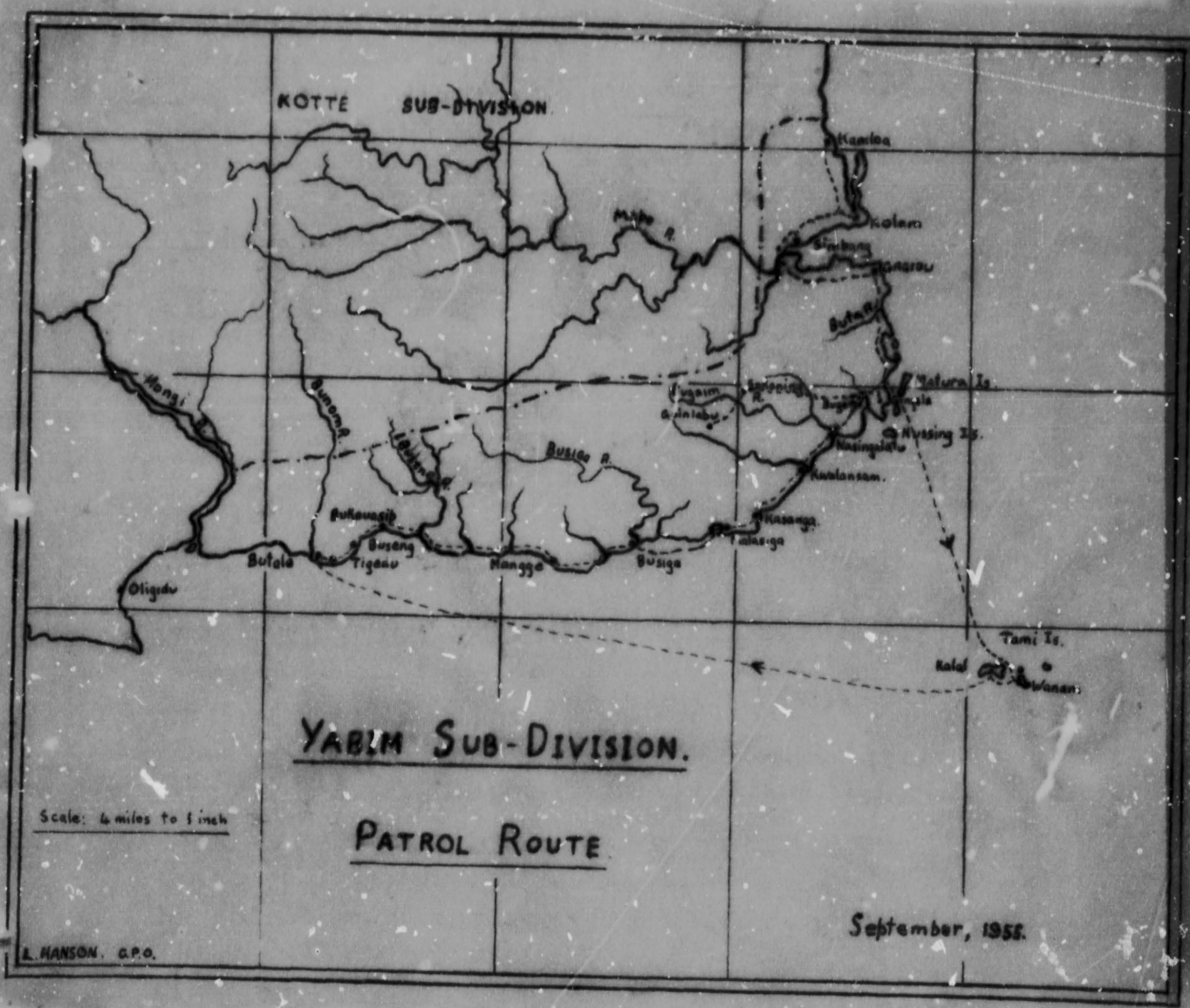
To offset the small number of N.M.A.'s there are eight Medical Tultuls, one in each of these villages not serviced by the N.M.A.'s. With regard to this position of Medical Tultuls, it is my opinion that they would be far better replaced by N.M.A.'s who have a better knowledge of their job and who don't interfere with the political side of village life as all the Medical Tultuls are inclined to do. All the Medical Tultuls noticed during the patrol were more interested in village matters (and regarded themselves as officials in such cases), than they appeared to be in their own work. Hence a few well trained N.M.A.'s could do a much better job than the numerous Medical Tultuls.

APPENDIX 'B'

NUMBER OF CHILDREN ATTENDING VILLAGE SCHOOLS

HAMLET or VILLAGE	SCHOOL SITE	BOYS	GIRLS	TOTAL
KALAL	WANAM	3	4	7
WANAM	WANAM	4	8	12
BUTALA	Near TIGEDU	4	3	7
TIGEDU	" TIGEDU	2	3	5
BUSENG	" TIGEDU	2	3	5
BUKAUASIP	" TIGEDU	1	1	2
MANGGE	Near MANGGE	2	3	5
BUSIGA	" MANGGE	5	6	11
MALASIGA	KASANGA	3	1	4
KASANGA	KASANGA	5	11	16
KWALANSAM	KWALANSAM	8	9	17
SOKANING	SOKANING	1	7	8
GOINLABU	SOKANING	5	3	8
NASINGALATU	NASINGALATU	14	13	27
GINGALA	GINGALA	5	5	10
KOLEM	KOLEM	8	9	17
KIMLOA	KOLEM	8	9	17
SIMBANG	KOLEM	12	8	20
		92	106	198





# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955

Govt. Print.—7028/7.55

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL								
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		At Work		Students		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Child			Adults							
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F		M	F						
		September		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M	F	M	F			
KALAL	6th		1						1						2			1				10	1	2	1	4	25	4	25	3	21	3	17	24	14	30	99				
WANAM	5th	5	3				1						2					1				10	7	5		11	50	10	48	4	45	2.4	36	30	41	64	193				
BUTALA	7th	1	1				1						3						1	2	1	7				1	6	19	5	21	19	1.9	14	13	15	27	78				
TIGEDU	7th		1										1					3	2			3	4	1		4	14	5	15	1	15	2.9	9	12	9	21	59				
BUSENG	8th	2	1															1	3	2	4	2		2		6	17	3	15	2	13	2.6	13	22	15	20	78				
BUKAUASIP	9th	3											1									6	1	1	1	8	21	4	19	3	21	2.6	24	10	19	28	30				
MANGGE	9th	1	2																			2	3	1	2	5	17	5	18	1	18	3	17	13	18	23	77				
BUSIGA	10th	2	4										1					1	2	1		4	5	4	1	9	33	7	31	3	27	2.1	16	28	29	38	125				
KASANGA	13th	6	1										1									6	7	4	6	6	35	10	24	3	25	4	24	32	21	33	133				
KWALANSAM	13th	6	3															1	1	1	1	7	3	7	2	14	47	10	40	3	38	3.8	39	34	39	44	175				
NASINGALATU	15th	7	6	1	1								1					1	1			11	9	13	10	24	92	16	79	7	74	3.5	77	63	73	96	352				
GINGALA	16th	6	3				1											2	1			8	3	7		10	35	5	29	2	26	2.9	32	28	29	41	148				
SOKANING	14th	2	5										1	1								9	3	3	7	15	48	17	32	4	34	3.8	37	37	35	42	173				
KAMLOA	17th	1	2		1				1									7	3			5	7	6	4	10	39	9	39	7	36	3.3	30	43	27	45	167				
KOLEH	17th	2	3								1											10		4	1	9	41	6	32	1	32	3	30	28	26	39	145				
SIMBANG	16th	3	1																			6	1	5	2	4	9	47	5	41	3	36	3.2	34	31	36	42	161			
		47	37	1	2		1	2	2				13	2					1		16	13	6	10	103	67	65	2	39	1	150	590	121	508	47	480	849	448	446	633	2253



D. D. N. A.  
PORT MORESBY.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of..... **MORobe - FINSCHRAFFEN** Report No..... **FIN No 3/1955/6**

Patrol Conducted by..... **B. BUNTING A.D.O.**

Area Patrolled..... **SIASSI ISLANDS**

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... **Nil**

Natives..... **3 R.P.C.**

Duration..... **m. 4/3/55 to 1/10/55**

Number of Days..... **17**

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... **no**

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... **8/8/54**

Medical ..... / / 19 .....

Map Reference..... **SAG SAG 2034 4 mile to I"**

Objects of Patrol..... **Census and General Administration.**

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £ **nil**

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £ **nil**

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £ **nil**

.....  
.....  
.....

XXX NA.30-9-12

28th. March, 1956

The District Officer,  
LAE.

Patrol Report Finschhafen No. 3 of 1955.56

Your 30-5-33 of 26th. October, 1955 together with this Report, are acknowledged.

Attention is now being paid to the question of closing the Siassi reef to Trochus Shell fishing.

In future, will you make such recommendations as this the subject of a separate memorandum.

*R.A. Roberts*  
(A.A. Roberts)  
Director.

*(D/M)*

*29/3*



XX MA.30-9-12

28th. March, 1956

The Director,  
Department of Public Health,  
FORT MCRESBY.

Patrol Report - Finschhafen No.3 of 1955-56.

The attached Health Extract, taken from  
Mr. B. Bunting's report, is forwarded for your  
information.

The District Officer, Lae advises that the  
Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen has recommended  
the dismissal of WARA to the District Medical Officer.

*A. A. Roberts*  
(A.A. Roberts)  
Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

HPS.RD.



In Reply  
Please Quote

No. 30-5-33

Department of the Administrator,  
District Office,  
L A E.

26th October, 1955.

The Director  
Department of Native Affairs,  
POST MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFEN NO. 3  
1955/56.

I submit Patrol Report by the Assistant District Officer at Finschhafen, Mr. B. Bunting. My comments on this Patrol Report are as follows :-

TRAWLER "MOROBE".

This vessel, in charge of Mr. C. Hall as Trawler Master, has rendered yeoman service to this District, and is now in satisfactory working order.

SALE OF PRODUCE.

(1). I do not consider that £2 to £2/15/- is a reasonable price for a full bag of Copra at the present high prices of Copra.

(2). £3 to £10 per bag for Trochus Shell is a ridiculous return when the entrepreneur is receiving up to £35 per bag for the shell at Lae.

In respect of these two paragraphs, the A.D.O., Finschhafen, has been requested to inspect the position and arrange charters of local craft to convey these types of produce to Lae for direct sale.

NATIVE SITUATION.

It is pleasing to note that these Siassi people have settled down since the last patrol, and that there is little or no beating of wives going on at present. It is a pity the native constable lapsed, but even with the lapse good work was done, and I am now suggesting to the A.D.O. that he send a married policeman, preferably an N.C.O., to check on instructions given by him during his patrol, and thereby to promote the general stabilization of the group.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

No figures were submitted by Mr. Bunting as to the new planting of coconuts, nor does he intimate the value of cash receipts from the sale of Copra or Trochus Shell. These figures would have assisted in surveying the potential wealth of the group, with a view to the introduction of a co-operative society or societies at a later date.



Mr. Bunting has presented a good argument for the closure of the Siassi Waters to Trochus fishing. I endorse this recommendation and would request your support.

The conditions as to the growth of rice in the Siassi Area is as elsewhere in the District. I believe that rice grown for home consumption by the village people will provide a useful form of home grown crop and will add to the value and variety of the diet of the village natives, but I do not foresee rice growing amongst these people as becoming a large industry. I do not believe that it will fit into their way of life.

It is good to see the Cocoa growing and groves must be expanded. In this matter, I envisage financial difficulty in two or three years time when the introduction of a fermentation plant becomes a necessity, but the A.D.O. should now encourage these people to build up a fund towards the purchase of this plant with a view to future development.

#### RECRUITING.

Absentee figures of male natives are to be scrutinised yearly and the next year figures may form the basis of a recommendation towards restricting all recruiting from this group.

#### CENSUS.

These figures are very pleasing. The low infant mortality rate as described by Mr. Bunting is most heartening, and in this matter I commend the work and assistance from the Australian Lutheran Mission in the sphere of infant welfare, and as far as District Native Affairs policy extends every assistance will be given to this type of work, both to the personnel from the Mission as well as to our own Infant Welfare Sisters.

#### APPENDIX "A" - HEALTH, SIASSI AREA.

It is a pity that the N.M.A., Wara, spoilt the good record of the other N.M.A.'s in the group. The A.D.O. has been instructed to arrange with the Department of Health for the dismissal of this man, as he cannot be regarded as trustworthy. The real benefit of the activities of these N.M.A.'s is evident from this section of the Patrol Report and each year progressive improvement will surely follow.

I am satisfied with the Siassi Division.

*H. P. Seale*

(H. P. SEALE)  
District Office,  
for District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

BB:MB

FIM. 30/1 - 518  
Sub-District Office,  
FINSCHHAFFEN, T.N.G.

21st. October, 1955.

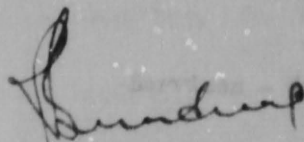
The District Officer,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
L.A.E.

PATROL REPORT FINSCHHAFFEN No. 3 of 1955/56

Attached please find the above report of my recent  
SIASSI patrol.

I consider that action should definitely be taken to  
preserve the shelling here, and strongly recommend the closure of  
SIASSI reefs to fishing for four years.

The problems associated with the traders/producer  
relationship in marketing of copra will only be resolved after  
the introduction of a Co-operative Purchasing and Marketing  
Society. A separate report is being prepared in this regard.



(B. Bunting)  
A/Assistant District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

BB:NB

FIN. 30/1  
Sub-District Office,  
FINSCHHAFEN, T.N.G.

7th. October, 1955.

The District Officer,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
L.A.E.

PATROL REPORT - FIN. No. 3 - 55/56

PATROL CONDUCTED BY - B. Bunting, A.D.O.

AREA PATROLLED - SIASSI Sub-Division

DURATION OF PATROL - 14th. September, 1955 - 1st. October '55.

LAST PATROL - Services - 8th. August, 1954

MAP REFERENCE - SAG SAG 2035. 4 miles - 1 inch

OBJECTS OF PATROL -

1. Census
2. General Administration

DIARY

14th. September, 1955 Wednesday	2400 hrs.	Departed DRESDENHAFEN per M.V. 'Morobe' for MALAI.
15th. September, 1955 Thursday	0630 hrs.	Arrived MALAI Island. Census and inspection. Per M.V. 'Morobe' to GIZARUM Plantation. Arrived 1530 hrs.
16th. September, 1955 Friday	0530 hrs.	To OPAL - 40 minutes. Patrol ashore. M.V. 'Morobe' to WASU. From OPAL anchorage to OPAL Village - 1 hour. Census and inspection.
	1230 hrs.	To GOMLOKDOM - 30 minutes. Census and inspection.
17th. September, 1955 Saturday	0600 hrs.	To TARAME - 1 hour. Census and inspection.
	1230 hrs.	To OBONGAI - 40 minutes. Census and inspection.
18th. September, 1955. Sunday	0700 hrs.	To OMOM/BARANG via AWELKEN - 40 minutes. Census and inspection.
19th. September, 1955 MONDAY	0600 hrs.	To GOM - 25 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1100 hrs.	To GASSM - 30 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1420 hrs.	To OROPOT - 15 minutes. Census and inspection.
20th. September, 1955 Tuesday	0530 hrs.	To MARARAM/AIYOT - 3 hours 20 minutes. Census and inspection.
21st. September, 1955 Wednesday	0600 hrs.	To AUFWEL, via AROT Hamlet - 2 hours 30 minutes. Census and inspection. Boarded M.V. 'MOROBÉ'
22nd. September, 1955 Thursday	0545 hrs.	To BUN, FOLIKINA Island, via MULAU - 3 hours 15 minutes. Census and inspection.
23rd. September, 1955 Friday	0630 hrs.	To AWAR - 25 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1100 hrs.	To TUL - 45 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1500 hrs.	To MANTAGEN. Arrived 1710 hrs.
24th. September, 1955 Saturday	0700 hrs.	Census and inspection MANTAGEN.
	1200 hrs.	To KABUB - 1 hour. Census and inspection.
25th. September, 1955 Sunday	0610 hrs.	To ALAIRO, SAKAR Island - 1 hour 20 minutes. Census and inspection.
	1300 hrs.	Returned to KAMPALAP. Census and inspection.
26th. September, 1955 Monday	0630 hrs.	To ARAKOT Island. Census and inspection.



DIARY - 2

27th. September, 1955  
Tuesday

0530 hrs. To MARLI, via LAB LAB - 50  
minutes. Census and inspection.  
1020 hrs. To BIRIK - 55 minutes. Census  
and inspection.

28th. September, 1955  
Wednesday

0530 hrs. To YANGLA - 2 hours. Census  
and inspection.  
1120 hrs. To GAURU - 50 minutes. Census  
and inspection.  
1620 hrs. To MANDOK - 2 hours.

29th. September, 1955  
Thursday

0630 hrs. Census and inspection MANDOK.  
0945 hrs. To ARONAMUTU - 20 minutes.  
Census and inspection.  
1430 hrs. To GIZARUM Plantation.

30th. September, 1955  
Friday

0530 hrs. To BARIM - 25 minutes. Census  
and inspection.  
0730 hrs. To TUAM, via OPAI anchorage -  
4 hours. Census and inspection.  
2000 hrs. To DRERGERHAFEN.

1st. October, 1955  
Saturday

0600 hrs. Arrived DRERGERHAFEN.

#### INTRODUCTION -

The SIASSI Islands are patrolled by motor vessel - the time distances between island villages being comparatively short. All the villages on UMBOI Island, with the exception of BARIM, MANTAGEN, KABIB and KAMPILAI are reached per head. Towards the latter end of the patrol (26th. September) whilst visiting island villages, the M.V. 'Morobe' developed engine trouble. Unable to stop the main engine, as the auxillary had broken down, the patrol was hurried over the last three days, so as to reach GIZARUM where repairs were effected by the Master of the 'Morobe' - Mr. G. Hall.

Two distinct types of natives are encountered during the patrol - the true sea-faring islanders who inhabit the SIASSI Islands (TUAM, MALAI, ARAMUT, MANDOK and ARONAMUTU), and the subsistence agriculturalists inhabiting UMBOI Island, SAKAR and TOLIKIWA. The SIASSI islanders subsist mainly upon seafoods and coconuts. They obtain root crops by gardening on their own small islands and/or trading seafoods with the main islanders. The ARAMOT people have little land available for gardening and barter seafoods regularly with the east coast UMBOI people at BIRIK. They lease an area of land on the SEMBANG River from GAURU and YANGLA but the food production is low. Sago is an important part of the SIASSI islanders' food. The only economic crop in production is coconuts. All main island villages have substantial coconut groves. Copra is sold to various European and Chinese traders at between £2 and £2.15.0 per bag - bag supplied. Trochus and green snail is fished extensively. The price paid by traders varies between £3 and £10 per copra bag. Dissatisfaction with prices paid for both these commodities is increasing throughout the area.

#### NATIVE SITUATION -

The remarks on the unsatisfactory state of domesticity made in the previous report in this area still apply. Marital stability still leaves much to be desired, especially in the OPAI - AUPWEL area. Fewer cases of ill-treatment of wives occurred throughout this year - possibly due to the combined effect of mission influence and sanctions imposed under N.A.R. during the last patrol. More likely, however, the people have decided to settle these differences themselves, rather than present their problems for arbitration to the Government representative. Only four complaints were received from women of harsh treatment. The Lulua of CASSAM had spread the report during the year that he had special dispensation from the Governor General to have intercourse with all women. He was deposed from office for spreading false reports and sentenced to two months hard labour. N.M.A. Wara of CASSAM village indecently assaulted a female patient in his hospital. This caused an upheaval in the area and he was sentenced to a term of two months hard labour for indecent assault. Two natives of BIRIK were each sentenced to six months imprisonment for beating severely a young girl from YANGLA. Apart from such isolated incidents the native situation is quite good. Native men appear to have shown more regard for their officials' orders than previously. This was clearly reflected in the improvement in housing, roads and sanitation.

During the year a Police Constable from FINSCHHAPEN was stationed for three periods, each of three months, in UMBOI Island to supervise instructions given on the last patrol and to put into repair the GIZARUM/AWELKON road. This was completed by early January and the road has been open since then to vehicles. Extensive maintenance was also carried out on the OPAI/GASSAM road. This is now in good condition. Unfortunately the Constable became interested in local affairs and had to be removed from the area.



The amount of work carried out under his guidance, however, shows the benefit that can obtain through constant supervision. (See also remarks under Villages, Roads and Health).

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT -

Emphasis has been placed, and should continue to be, placed on the two main sources of revenue, copra and shell. All crops, other than perennial ones, have been discouraged. Rice handed out during 1952 to most inland villages grew well but could not be processed or harvested. Some 12 bags purchased by me at the time of the 1954 patrol were found on arrival at FINSCHHAFEN to be so dry that there was 90% wastage in hulling. When purchased the rice was over 12 months old. Six bags are still stacked at GAURU. This is over two years old. The Mission at LAB LAB have rice hullers, but the missionary has been too busy to devote any time to such matters. Consequently there has been no market and all rice grown has just been so much wasted effort. These remarks also apply to peanuts. Whilst both these crops grow well at SIASSI, any policy aimed at fostering their development could only lead to frustration. Apart from the all important factor of an annual cash crop being attempted by subsistence agriculturists, such equally important problems as marketing, processing, proper care of crops and maintenance of a high quality crop are, at the moment, quite insurmountable in SIASSI. In SIASSI the fact that these crops will grow is quite unimportant in the overall picture.

Two other suitable crops are also being grown now. During the year 120 coffee seedlings were planted at OPAI under my instructions and are growing well. They are well shaded and are healthy 18 inch plants. These people are gradually extending this area from four trees planted in the village some five years ago.

Both OROPOT and GASSAM approached me on the last SIASSI patrol to grow cocoa. The law regarding this crop was explained in full. During the year each village has planted a grove of 500 cocoa trees which are doing well. They are now engaged in planting 1,000 trees more. Many SIASSI natives have had experience in cocoa at GIZARUM. These areas will be examined by the Agricultural Officer towards the end of the year.

The other source of present income is shell - mainly trochus and green shell. The shell is purchased by various traders at various prices ranging from 4 shells for 1/- to £10 per copra sack. The average price is £6 per bag. Owing to the high price of trochus, the resulting demand by traders has been met by natives fishing shell as small as one inch. Traders purchase this, sometimes at the same price as the larger shell, because they wish to keep the good will of the native and fear that if they do not purchase it they will get none at all. There is a good deal of truth in this. Two traders, with whom I am familiar, resort to the trochus and discard the undersized shell. No doubt much of it gets through the Customs officials. Dealers in Australia will take any size shell within reason. Over the past few years the trochus beds at SIASSI have dwindled greatly. Production is now waning to such an extent that the area will be completely spoiled for many years unless some measures are taken quickly. It is impossible to get the natives not to take small shell from the reefs. As long as they take it the traders will purchase it. The honest ones will discard the undersized shell. This is an important aspect of SIASSI economic life, and unless measures are taken this source - the main source - of native income will vanish. As it is very little benefit is derived by the natives from their reefs. The area should be closed to shelling for at least four years. I strongly recommend that this be done immediately. The position is such that two of the main European traders fully endorse this recommendation.

LABOUR -

SIASSI is still an important source of labour for New Britain. Over 400 of the available 1,400 are absent at work. In addition 141 boys, all over 16, are at school at the Mission schools of GILAM and LAB LAB. No recommendation for closure to recruiting is made at the present, but this aspect will need to receive serious thought in 1956.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE -

All gardens are bearing well on UMBOI Island and SAKAR Island. TOLIKIWA gardens did not have a particularly good crop, but sufficient food was harvested until the new crops come into production. There has been no variation in staples. In the hills of UMBOI pigs and fowls are plentiful. On all coastal areas all types of shell fish, fish, crustaceans and seafoods abound. There is hence no lack (noticeable) of protein in the diet.

VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS -

The year has been one of rebuilding dilapidated housing, clearing of village areas, and generally improving village layout. Some work has been put into growing grass in villages eroded by water, particularly BARIM, OROPOT and OMOM, but this aspect needs further improvement.

Housing has improved noticeably. The entire village of GORONGOM - the shabbiest village in 1954 has been rebuilt and is now the best housed village on the island. All houses, with the exception of two at SAMPANAM, ordered to be rebuilt in 1954, have been completed. Most of the credit for this is due to Constable HAUWEM, who was stationed at SIASSI for nine months during the period under review. The influence of native carpenters, trained in LAE and RABAU, is quite noticeable. Many of the houses built have been constructed by such men for a money payment.

SALAP, Luluai of GOM, was replaced by the former Tul Tul, KAMBANG. There are no outstanding officials in SIASSI. Most of them do a good job, but are hampered by being far removed from Government backing. Under these circumstances all officials carry out their duties satisfactorily.

MANTAGEN VILLAGE -

A census taken of this new village showed a total of 33 people - 24 males, 19 females. Most of these (35) are from TOLIKIWA. The remaining eight are from BARIM on UMBOI Island. No effort has been made to move the present site back to the more healthy, higher site about half a mile inland. The present site is subject to bad soil erosion and is built just above a tidal swamp. Housing in the present site is fair only, and instructions were given to commence building new houses on the higher ground. An area has been marked for a cemetery, and a track already in existence is to be widened into a road.

Good water is obtainable about half a mile from the new site. Gardening land of good quality is ample for present and future needs. Existing gardens are bearing well.

The former Tul Tul, KATU, is at present in charge of the village. He now intends to dwell permanently at MANTAGEN and he has been placed in charge of the village as Luluai on probation. The only other person capable of holding office is TAUWADI, formerly of BARIM. He has been made Tul Tul on probation.



The village will be inspected towards the end of the year and further instructions given if necessary.

A Mission teacher is already established in the village. There is, however, no capable man to act as medical. Tul Tul and the village will have to be serviced by the GASSAM N.M.A. Gassam is seven hours walk distant.

MANTAGEN is isolated from the other UMBOI villages. Trade has already developed between the MANTAGEN people and the inland villages. Fish is being sold regularly to the inland people for money and tobacco.

The village will need to be visited at three monthly intervals for the next year to ensure that orders regarding sanitation, roads, houses and the cemetery are implemented. As the present occupants are anxious to establish themselves in this area, little difficulty will be experienced in this regard.

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES -

There are no bridges on the main island. Much work has been done on the OPAL/OROPOT road. The section between OPAL and GOMLONGOM is a pleasure to behold after seeing the condition it was in during 1954. A new road has been built from GOMLONGOM to the coast. This road follows a spur and could easily be made trafficable. No difficulty would be experienced in putting a vehicular road through from OPAL to OROPOT. The entire section is being made so gradually.

On the east coast, between MARLI and GAURU, the road traverses sago swamps and follows the beach. In the worst patches, between BIRIK and YANGLA, cross bearers have been laid so that one can now walk from LAB LAB to GAURU without wading through muddy patches. Much more needs to be done and other necessary orders given.

#### ANTHROPOLOGY -

- A. Nil.
- B. Nil.

#### MISSION AND EDUCATION -

The Australian Lutheran Mission are still the only mission resident on UMBOI. This Mission concentrates mainly on Health and Education. Village schools are established in all villages. No figures of village attendance were obtained as most teachers were absent at either LAB LAB or GILEM.

Higher schools are maintained at LAB LAB, AWELKON and GILOM. The medium of instruction is English and good progress is being made by the students. As with DPEGERHAFEN, however, the Mission are finding that the age of pupils (average 17) is too high. They intend to enrol younger students in the coming year.

#### HEALTH -

Report attached as Appendix 'A'.

#### CENSUS -

The census take records a very healthy state of affairs in SIASSI. Remarks made elsewhere as to the benefit derived from the Lutheran Mission program of having all confinements in Mission hospitals is reflected in the number of births and deaths recorded. 237 births (a record for SIASSI in any one year) as against 68 deaths, 44 of whom are from the upper age group, amply bears this out. The number of births recorded equals an annual increase, including deaths in all age groups, of over 30 per thousand head of population. Should the Mission be successful in gaining their aim of having every SIASSI birth take place at either LAB LAB or AWELKON, it can be confidently taken that the population of SIASSI will continue to increase.

During the year only eleven children died within their first month. None of these were hospital confinements. One woman only died in childbirth - again in a village.

From my observations I would say that this fact has had quite a considerable effect upon the SIASSI people themselves. In all villages the numbers of children were noticeable, and elcor natives were quite proud of their increase.

The natural increase of 169 (237 births against 68 deaths) was augmented by an additional 20 new names (including 4 migrations from other linguistic areas). The new names recorded were in fact those of SIASSI natives who have been living for some time outside SIASSI, mainly in New Britain. No doubt there are others whose names have not been recorded.

This is the first census taken since the war twelve months after a previous census, and it will be interesting to see whether this increase, in my opinion due almost entirely to the hospital staff of the Australian Lutheran Mission, will be maintained.

Bundup 300



APPENDIX 'A'

HEALTH - SIASSI AREA

Noticeable improvement has taken place during the last 12 months in village hygiene. Few cases of illnesses were noticed in the villages, as can be seen from the attached list.

Where practical deep pit latrines - 16 feet deep - have been constructed throughout all villages. The standard of seating is very good, though in a few cases lids were ill fitting. Some of the latrines have to be seen to be believed.

Rubbish pits have also been constructed in all villages other than where refuse is thrown into the sea.

The outstanding N.M.A. in the area is AUNGOREI of MARARAMU. He is efficient, keen and applies himself intelligently to his task. N.M.A. NAPOLI of ARAMOT is also doing an excellent job of work. All villages under the control of these two men were in a very good condition.

N.M.A. WARA at GASSAM is useless. He has been sentenced to two months hard labour for assaulting a female patient under his care. Most of his work is done by one, SOM, a Mission medical native of five years hospital experience. During the year a pig ripped open both legs of a GASSAM native. He was treated by SOM who stitched up the large wounds excellently. SOM is willing to become N.M.A. at GASSAM.

N.M.A. POREI of OPAL gives lip rather than honest service. He does not get around his villages enough, and is content to go through his area immediately before a patrol and then neglect his duties until the next patrol. He appears efficient in his work, but lazy.

N.M.A. of AUPWEL has improved since 1954, but is still not getting around to KAMPALAP and KABIB. He cannot, of course, get to SAKAR. Most of his work in KAMPALAP and KABIB is done for him by the sister at LAB LAB and her assistants.

N.M.A. DANIEL at TUL is still performing his duties well. Excellent water holes made of 44 gallon drums are now serving water needs at MULAU and TUL.

All the above were assisted ably during the year by Constable HAWWEM with regard to sanitation.

Most of the UMBOI women now have their babies at LAB LAB or AWELKON. Pre-natal and post-natal instruction is given regularly at these centres and is gaining in popularity. Bodily cleanliness of children in villages has improved considerably. The Lutheran Mission are undoubtedly doing much valuable work in this field. New hospitals have been constructed at LAB LAB and AWELKON. Both are of excellent quality.

A female child of nine years of age, suffering from chronic anaemia was taken to UMBOI from TUL village, TOLIKWA. She had been ill for some months but no transport was available to shift her to the main island.

The only illness noted consistently throughout the patrol was tinea. All those recorded had been treated by N.M.A.'s. or at the Mission hospitals, but shortage of medicine prevented the completion of treatment. Bodily hygiene was stressed throughout the area as a step to overcome this.

APPENDIX 'A' - 2

ILLNESSES NOTED - SIASSI - SEPTEMBER, 1955

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>TINEA</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>FILARIASIS</u>	<u>TROPICAL ULCER</u>	<u>CRETINS</u>	<u>ANEMIA</u>
MALAI	-	2	-	-	-	-
OPAI	1	-	-	-	1	-
GOMLONGOM	1	4	-	1	-	-
TARAWE	3	4	-	1	1	-
OBONGAI	1	2	-	1	-	-
OMOM	5	-	-	-	-	-
BARANG	2	-	-	-	-	-
OROPOT	1	-	-	1	3	-
GASSAM	7	2	-	1	-	-
MARARAMU	1	-	-	-	-	-
BUN	1	-	2	-	-	-
AWAR	6	-	3	-	1	-
TUL	1	-	2	-	-	1
MANTAGEN	1	-	2	-	1	-
KABIB	6	1	1	-	-	-
ALAIRO	4	1	1	-	-	-
KAMPALAP	6	-	1	-	1	-
MARLI	7	-	2	-	2	-
BIRIK	-	2	1	-	1	-
YANGLA	-	2	1	-	-	-
SAMPANAM	1	-	-	-	1	-
BARIM	1	-	-	-	1	-
	56	20	16	5	12	1



# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955

SIASSI

Govt. Print. - 7028/7.55

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL								
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		At Work		STUDENTS		MALES		FEMALES		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Child			Adults							
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F		M	F	M	F				
MALAI	15/9	6	4	-	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	2	4	2	7	1	8	-	2	-	3	-	15	74	18	69	7	66	2.8	35	65	93	88	322
ORAI	16/9	3	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	3	1	-	2	-	-	-	2	-	7	32	8	30	-	24	1.7	18	21	41	43	132
GOMLONGOM	16/9	4	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	-	4	2	-	21	8	-	-	2	1	8	71	12	60	2	62	2.5	34	36	85	89	278
TARAME	17/9	5	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	3	-	3	4	1	19	3	-	-	15	-	17	91	14	85	1	81	2.	38	30	86	94	290
OBONGAI	17/9	2	5	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	3	1	4	2	5	13	9	-	-	6	-	5	28	5	30	4	32	1.8	12	15	23	23	113
OMOM	18/9	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	-	4	2	1	6	1	-	-	7	-	5	36	5	35	-	37	2.	15	19	22	41	124
BARANG	18/9	2	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	6	1	1	2	3	12	4	-	-	5	1	8	34	7	36	3	37	2.	17	16	37	40	127
GOM	19/9	3	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	7	-	2	2	1	7	3	-	-	4	-	3	38	5	39	3	38	1.5	13	18	37	44	129
GASAM	19/9	2	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	5	3	2	7	5	-	-	8	-	17	62	12	61	3	63	2.5	38	29	60	69	221
OROPOT	19/9	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	4	-	-	1	1	6	4	-	-	3	-	5	36	4	38	4	38	2.1	16	14	38	40	173
AIYAU	20/9	3	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	1	1	2	4	8	2	7	2	-	-	5	2	17	49	16	40	5	41	2.8	37	43	42	43	191
MARARAMU	20/9	12	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	1	1	2	12	3	22	8	-	-	10	-	18	81	17	70	6	74	2.7	61	63	60	80	319	
AUPWEL	21/9	-	11	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	3	-	1	5	2	10	3	-	-	7	-	18	54	12	50	6	51	1.8	36	44	52	58	217
BIN	22/9	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	3	19	2	21	1	19	.8	10	11	19	24	73
AWAR	23/9	2	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	13	5	15	-	14	2.5	15	15	17	18	68
TUL	23/9	3	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	1	7	3	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	10	26	8	18	3	19	2.3	22	33	31	20	109	
MULAU	23/9	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	3	1	14	11	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	9	28	8	24	6	26	2.6	25	24	31	29	112	
MANTAGEN	24/9	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21	18	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	3	11	1	13	2.5	14	8	10	11	43	

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER 2.

YEAR 1955

SIASSI

Govt. Print—7038/7.55

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission.		MALES		FEMALES		Pregnant		Number of Child-bearing age	Average of Family	Child			Adults
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M			F	M	F	M
KABIS	24/9	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	1	-	1	-	16	3	-	-	-	-	11	48	9	27	-	28	1.8	30	23	42	33	147	
ALAIRO	25/9	3	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	1	2	-	-	3	-	-	-	2	-	6	37	16	26	3	26	2.	19	31	36	31	122		
KAMPALAP	25/9	4	7	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	3	1	28	3	-	-	8	27	106	21	57	1	59	2.1	64	66	87	70	332		
ARAMOT	26/9	7	5	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	3	-	-	4	-	-	-	4	-	13	67	15	63	1	64	2.4	62	64	80	75	289	
MARLI	27/9	6	5	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	3	-	-	-	1	1	4	-	-	-	3	1	8	30	10	20	-	19	2.3	22	35	29	25	121
BIRIK	27/9	8	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	7	38	6	31	1	32	2.2	35	34	44	39	153	
YANGLA	28/9	6	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	5	-	9	1	-	10	-	24	72	14	38	2	38	2.1	57	41	69	47	23		
GAURU	28/9	3	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	1	1	-	1	-	7	1	-	7	1	13	47	7	30	-	31	1.9	34	4	3	36	157		
MANDOK	28/9	3	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	5	-	1	-	3	-	-	-	1	-	19	66	12	52	6	54	2.5	70	56	79	62	278	
ARONAMUTU	29/9	4	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	6	1	3	20	7	12	-	14	2.7	12	20	21	13	75	
SAMPANAM	29/9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	1	19	3	14	1	14	1.	7	8	20	18	58		
MARIM	29/9	7	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	2	3	4	3	4	1	14	3	2	-	16	5	15	48	11	33	4	34	2.	37	26	28	33	174
TUAM	30/9	5	13	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	1	1	1	1	4	3	7	2	-	-	35	6	43	91	17	70	3	75	2.9	95	82	78	79	391
TOTAL		115	122	5	6	1	2	4	2	2	-	1	-	28	16	1	42	79	37	64	78	29	243	63	4	-	176	20	384				2.0	1050	1021	1432	5536			







OVERLAY OF SAGSAG 2035  
 SCALE 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.  
 PATROL REPORT NO. FIN 3 1955.



D.S.N.A.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of **FINSCHHAPEN** Report No. **FIN 4/1955-6**

Patrol Conducted by **B. Bunting. ADO**

Area Patrolled **YABIM**

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans **K. HANRAHAN C.P.O.**

Natives **One**

Duration—From **17 / 1 / 19 55** to **26 / 1 / 19 55**

Number of Days **nine**

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? **no**

Last Patrol to Area by—District Service **16 / 7 / 19 54**

Medical **21 / 4 / 19 52**

Map Reference **2034 lae**

Objects of Patrol **1/ Census and Routine Administration.**

**2/ Experience CPO Hanrahan**

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MCRESBY.

Forwarded, please.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ **NIL**

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ **NIL**

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ **NIL**

Personal files noted 21-2-55

15/2/1955

pu

MIC  
In  
M

30-7-222

19th February, 1955.

The District Commissioner,  
L.A.E.

ELNECHIAFEN Patrol Report No. 4 of 1954/55

The receipt of the above report is acknowledged.

It is very pleasing to hear that these people are doing something for themselves instead of, as is the case in some areas, waiting for the Administration to do everything.

It is hoped that with the arrival of the Agricultural Officer, he will be able to move among these people and advise them.

The efforts of the people in erecting the school are commendable and show that it is their desire to progress. Their progress in the economic and educational field will be watched with interest.

Items of interest to other departments have been passed to those concerned.

(P/A) for 19/2

A.A.R.  
(A.A. Roberts),  
Director.

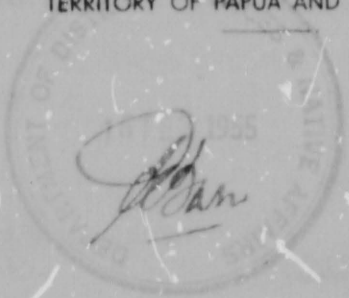


2/19/222 ✓



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

HLRN.RD.



In Reply  
Please Quote

No. 30. 5. 28

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
L. A. E.

15th February, 1955.

The Director,  
Department of District Services and  
Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 4 OF 1954/55  
-- FINSCHHAFEN --

Forwarded herewith are copies of the  
abovementioned Patrol Report submitted by Mr. B. Bunting,  
Acting Assistant District Officer.

This is a routine patrol of a wellknown  
native Sub-Division which is in close proximity to the  
Station. The opportunity was taken to instruct Mr. Hanrahan,  
Cadet Patrol Officer, in field duties, and he should now be  
able to carry out patrols on his own in areas under full  
control. The Yabim natives suffered severely during the war  
as their villages and coconut groves were completely destroyed  
by Allied and enemy action, and also the fact that Finschhafen  
was a very big U. S. Army Base. It was necessary during the  
war to move all these people to refugee camps where they  
were maintained by the Army.

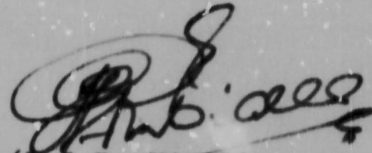
I inspected most of this area recently,  
and was most pleased with the progress that has been made  
since the war. Most of their houses are constructed of wood  
and iron salvaged from old Army buildings, but as these people  
are very skilled, some very fine houses have been erected.  
Kamloa village is better constructed than any other village  
I have seen in the Territory.

Great strides are being made towards their  
economic development, and within a few years these people  
will get a good return from their extensive coconut groves  
which are now being planted. The Yabim Council, which continues  
to function, serves as a very good mouthpiece for all the  
people and it will be the basis of a later fully established  
legal council, which I hope to see inaugurated when these people  
are able to raise sufficient money to provide for their own  
services.

The work done in the erection of a Native  
Village Higher School is really good and shows what can be  
done by a co-operative tribal effort. As this school is very  
close to the Dregerhafen Central School, excellent supervision  
will be able to be given and it can serve as a teacher training  
school where the students can get practice in teaching.

The remarks regarding the incidence of falaria  
are most interesting, and it is requested that you obtain the  
advice of the Director of Public Health as to whether, in fact,  
falaria can be transmitted from parents to their children.

Generally speaking, the Yabim is about the most progressive area in this District.



(H.L.R. Niall)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.



Journal

Jan. 17th. 1955 : 0800 Departed Dregerhafen per M.V. TAMI.  
Monday. 1035 Arrived WANAM - census and inspection.  
1500 To KALAL - 15 minutes, census and inspection.

Jan. 18th. 1955 0800 Departed WANAM for BUTALA.  
Tuesday. 1110 Arrived BUTALA - census and inspection.  
1500 To TIGEDU - 10 minutes census and inspection.

Jan. 19th. 1955 0800 To BUSENG- 20 minutes, census and inspection.  
Wednesday 1300 To BUKAUSIP - 20 minutes, census and inspection.

Jan. 20th. 1955 0815 To MANGGE- 1hr 30 minutes, census and inspection.  
Thursday 1400 To BUSIGA - 25 minutes, census and inspection.

Jan. 21st. 1955 0800 At BUSIGA supervising improvements.  
Friday 1530 To MALASIGA - 1hr, inspection.

Jan. 22nd. 1955 0750 To KASANGA - 30 minutes, census and inspection.  
Saturday 1230 To KWALAMSAM - 25 minutes, census and inspection.  
1700 Returned GAGIDU per truck.

Jan. 24th 1955 0800 To NASINGALATU - census and inspection.  
Monday 1330 To GINGARA - census and inspection.

Jan. 25th 1955 0800 To SOKANING- 2hrs 20min- census and inspection.  
Tuesday 1530 Returned GAGIDU.

Jan. 26th 1955 0800 To KAMLOA per truck - census and inspection.  
Wednesday. 1130 To SIMBAN per truck - census and inspection.  
1130 To SIMBANG, census and inspection.  
Returned GAGIDU.

.....

INTRODUCTION-

The YABIM sub-division was last patrolled by myself in JULY 1954. The four villages of TIGEDU, BUTALA, BUSENG and BUKAUSIP were visited during September and December 1954. The purpose of these visits was to ensure that certain orders given during the July patrol were being carried out.

Mr Cadet Patrol Officer Hanrahan accompanied the patrol to gain experience. This is the second patrol now made by Mr Hanrahan and he now is qualified to carry out normal routine patrolling in Finschhafen.

The YABIM area Council continues to operate on the basis as outlined in the previous patrol report on this area. During the last six months emphasis has been placed on two main projects - 1/ the erection of the Yabim Village Higher School at NASINGALATU and 2/ extension of existing coconut holdings.

A minor whooping cough outbreak occurred at the TAMI islands in the later half of December. The disease was brought from SALAMAUA by an infected passenger on the M.V. "TAMI" and spread from WANAM to MALASIGA - the TAMI islander's hamlet on the mainland. Two small babies succumbed to the disease at TAMI. Upon the advice of the Department of Public Health, the TAMI islanders were told to remain on their islands until the disease had waned. This isolation was lifted after the patrol as no further cases had been noted. The only other death due to the disease occurred at BUKAUSIP - the disease being contracted when the "TAMI" called there during December 1954. During the later part of 1954 most of the YABIM villages were inoculated against whooping cough by the Lutheran Mission. The TAMI islanders however did not avail themselves of this service at that time. They have since been inoculated.

No complaints were received during the course of the patrol. As all of the YABIM villages are within one day's travel from GAGIDU all complaints are brought to the Government station - per the medium of the Area Council - for settlement.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The apathetic approach to life held by the four BUKAUA villages - TIGEDU, BUTALA, BUSENG, and BUKAUSIP - is still evident. However there has definitely been an improvement in this direction, and I am pleased to report that the rather disgraceful condition of BUSENG as noted in my last report has now changed. All of the BUSENG villagers are living in the village; all of the married men have built themselves very good houses, and the combined villagers have built good houses for the aged people. This village is now the best built village of the four. Other houses ordered to be built in TIGEDU, BUTALA and BUKAUSIP have all been completed. The problem of building adequate latrines in an area with a water table only three feet below the surface has been overcome in these four villages by constructing twelve feet high mounds and building the latrines down through the centre of the mounds. The people have put in good work here and the only fault now remaining is the flyproofing of lids. This work is being carried out by carpenters in the four villages.



2

During September two forty-four gallon drums were transported to all YABIM villages for use as incinerators. These have all been installed in the villages. As a consequence of these four visits over the last six months considerable improvement has been made in village welfare. At BUSIGA however it was necessary to remain in the village a day and a half to supervise the draining of a small swamp behind the village and the clearing of bush from the environs of the village. During my September visit I warned these peoples of the law governing the wearing of dirty clothes, and as no improvement whatsoever had taken place by the time of the patrol all filthy clothing was destroyed. This action was approved by most of the men who were inclined to put all the blame in this regard onto their wives. However this excuse had little weight as the men's clothing was as dirty as the women's. Talks on bodily hygiene were given in all villages and the law regarding the wearing of dirty clothing again explained.

The YABIM area council continues to function as a medium for keeping in touch with the villages. As the council is mainly concerned with implementing economic development throughout the area little actual local government business is handled. During the last six-month period much time has been devoted to the construction of the Village Higher School. This is now well on the way to completion.

#### NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Native gardens throughout the area are now being prepared for planting. At the moment there is a large amount of sweet potatoe being harvested - much of which is purchased by the Gagidu Native Hospital and by Dregerhafen and GAGIDU. The tare harvest in the November-December period was very good and large quantities are available for sale. Unfortunately the intake at the various Government stations is not very great and the supply far exceeds the demand.

Planting of coconuts through-out the area is progressing satisfactorily. With the departure from the station of the Agricultural Officer Mr J. Barry, the work of supervising the planting up of coconut groves has fallen to District Services. During December 5,000 nuts were planted out between NASINGALATU and TIGEDU and a further 2,000 planted at KAMLOA. The arrival of Mr Curtis who is relieving Mr Barrie means that this work, which requires a considerable amount of time, is once again being borne by the Agricultural Department.

During this six month period under review most of the areas cleared in preparation for planting nuts from BAIBARA and TUFU, were, because the nuts were not forthcoming, planted out with seed from local resources. Hence TIGEDU, BUTALA, BUSENG and BUKAUSIP planted the area west of TIGEDU with 300 FINSCHHAFEN nuts. These four villages are now engaged in clearing a further area sufficient for another 1,000 nuts.

MANGGE and BUSIGA planted their prepared area between their two villages with FINSCHHAFEN nuts, but unfortunately wild pigs destroyed most of the seed. They are now preparing an area near BUSIGA. This is the first report of wild pigs destroying gardens in the YABIM area. They have evidently come from the MAPE KOTTE Area where intensive hunting of wild pigs has been recently carried out.

At MALASIGA, NASINGALATU and KAMLOA the nuts planted out during the year are doing well and the additional nuts received during January when planted will give these villages a fair income when they come into production. I am particularly pleased with the progress in economic development being made by the three villages of KAMLOA, KOLEM and SIMBANG. This has been brought about mainly by the keen interest shown by Luluai SILAS in regular habits of industry displayed by Australians whom he saw working during his visit to Australia.

Rice is still being produced at MANGGE in small quantities. It appears to me that the quality of seed is deteriorating and I have persuaded the people there to purchase some of the good class seed recently received from the Department of Agriculture for this purpose.

A NASINGALATU native TESOL is working a small plantation at SAMUSAM near BUSIGA. At the time of the patrol he had twenty three bags awaiting shipment to LAE. TESOL also produces large quantities of pineapples of various varieties which he sells to various Europeans in the area.

There is very little livestock in the YABIM. Pigs as reported in the previous report are almost non-existent. There are few fowls. I was sounded out as to the possibility of procuring day-old chicks from Australia. The price of these and the care necessary for rearing the birds was explained to those interested. Nothing definite was arrived at although two KASANGA natives appeared to be interested in procuring chickens. Should they finally decide to purchase day-old chicks all necessary arrangements can be made from FINSCHHAFEN.

#### MEDICAL & HEALTH.

A report is attached in the form of an appendix.

#### ROADS & BRIDGES.

The only section of road in the area requiring attention is the section between BUKAUSIP and MANGGE. This section of road passes through low-lying swampy ground and with normal maintenance can be put in good condition. However the four villages responsible for the road - TIGEDU, BUSENG, RUTALA and BUKAUSIP have been fully engaged on renovating their villages over the last six months. As there is little work left in the villages the peoples were instructed to put the road in repair within the next two months.

The bridge at NASINGALATU was duly opened during September. It is a good bridge capable of carrying loaded trucks and should prove of value to the people in transporting their copra to the serviceable port of Dregerhafen. The opening of the bridge was attended by most of the residents of Gagidu and the normal ceremony of throwing water on the



occupants of trucks and cars in procession carried out. The opening of the bridge makes trafficable the road from GAGIDU to KWALAMSAM. When the river at KWALAMSAM is bridged the road will be open to MALASIGA. The pile driver used on the NASINGALATU bridge will be used at KWALAMSAM. All labour is supplied by the villagers - the overseeing is done by the Government Roads overseer KABIB.

All other roads are in good repair and it was not necessary to give any instructions other than the one mentioned above.

#### VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The rebuilding of the four western villages of TIGEDU, BUSENG, BUTALA and BUKAUSIP has already been mentioned. Housing and hygiene in these four villages is now equal to the average YABIM village. The houses recently constructed were made from sago thatch, adzed planks for floors and walls of either adzed planks or plaited sago. This type of house presents a very pleasing appearance although the amount of maintenance required is much higher than on the more popular iron type houses.

Most of the WANAM people have houses both on TAMI and at MALASIGA. The houses at MALASIGA are model native houses and by far the best in the sub-district. On TAMI the standard is not as high although these too are quite adequate and clean.

The rebuilding of GINGALA village is progressing very slowly but the type of iron house being built is of better design than is the case with most other villages.

Very few sandflies or mosquitoes were noticed at the TIGEDU area during this visit but this was due to the season only. As previously mentioned these villages are built on a small strip of land between the water front and a long swamp which runs parallel to the coast a short distance behind the villages.

At MANGGE a similar swamp exists and the people have been using the outlet of the swamp for a rubbish dump. This was cleaned and the necessity of keeping the outlet clear explained.

#### VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The newly appointed Luluai of BUSENG, NAMATA, has done a very good job of work since he has been in office. He was congratulated and told to keep up the good work.

The Luluai of MALASIGA, IDA, accompanied the patrol throughout. He is intensely interested in rehabilitating the entire YABIM and works ceaselessly in this regard. He has been mainly responsible for the erection of the NASINGALATU bridge and for the Village Higher School at NASINGALATU.

Of the remaining officials Luluai SILAS of KAMLOA is the only man with much appreciation of his position. SILAS is now concentrating mainly on economic production - all other aspects of normal village life are well settled and I seldom have to give any instructions on these matters at KAMLOA.

EDUCATION.

All remarks on this subject made in the previous report still apply. There has been no alteration in the number of children attending school up until December 1954. As the village schools had not recommenced at the time of the patrol no list showing numbers who will attend during 1955 can be appended.

The main progress made in Education during the period under review was in the matter of the proposed Village Higher School at NASINGALATU. As mentioned in the previous report this proposal was well received by all YABIM peoples and after preliminary discussions work was commenced on building the school in August 1954. The completed school will consist of three class rooms, three dormitories sufficient to house sixty students, one large messroom, one kitchen and one native married quarter for the teacher. All but two of the buildings have been completed and the entire school should be finished by the proposed day of opening - February 25th 1955. In addition to building the school, desks and forms have been built for one of the classrooms, and beds sufficient for twenty students have also been completed in one of the bedrooms. An 8,000 gallon tank has been salvaged from the bush for water supply, although it is intended to supplement this supply by running a 1" pipeline from the BUGAIM hamlet pipeline.

The building of the school has caused much excitement in the YABIM and this has spread into the neighbouring KOTTE area from which demands for a similar school are now forthcoming.

Teaching in the school will be through the medium of English and this factor has been responsible for the enthusiasm amongst the people. There is a deep spread conviction amongst most of the FINSCHHAFEN natives that teaching in the YABIM and KOTTE dialects is detrimental to advancement in social welfare.

Gardens have been planted for use by the students but as these are so far insufficient the school will be provisioned by YABIM villages daily until sufficient gardens come into production. When this stage has been reached it will be the responsibility of the students to maintain the school gardens. Opportunity here presents itself to introducing into village diet a greater percentage of green vegetable than are normally consumed in the village. As far as I am aware there is no proposal to implement the school gardens with imported foods, nor do I consider this should be done.

As this school will be the stepping stone into the Dregerhafen Education Centre there is a great amount of enthusiasm amongst the young people to be enrolled. Applicants have come from young men up to eighteen years of age. I have little doubt that there will be more applicants for enrolment than the school will be able to handle. It is proposed that the school will open with an enrolment of 40 pupils - already 62 enquiries for enrolment have been made.

This is perhaps the first definite step that the YABIM people have taken towards doing something for themselves since the war and the results achieved are quite pleasing.



CENSUS.

These are attached. Since July 1954 the population has increased from 2147 to 2179 - there being 39 births recorded as against 12 deaths. During the period one adult native lost his life when he was mangled by a crocodile at BUSIGA. Searches for the crocodile were not successful. No women died in childbirth during the period and 44 pregnancies were recorded. From these figures it would appear most likely that the population is steadily increasing. In the past eighteen months only one woman has died in childbirth. The decrease in childbirth death rate can be accredited to the policy adopted by the Lutheran Mission Hospital at BUANGI of getting all pregnant women to attend monthly to Doctor Agnes Hoeger for pre-natal care and hospitalisation during childbirth. The majority of Yabim women now have their babies at BUANGI.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

- A. Nil.
- B. Nil.

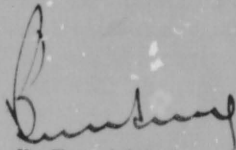
R.P. & N.G.C. MEMBERS ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Only one member accompanied the patrol. As now required no report is attached.

CONCLUSION.

The YABIM present few administrative difficulties as owing to their proximity to the Government Station all problems and complaints are brought to GAGIDU for settlement. The amount of work accomplished both in planting out coconut groves and in building the new school shows that they are capable of doing more to help themselves than they have done in the past.

A policy of improving economic holdings should be carried out for some years - at least until sufficient areas have been planted to guarantee a reasonable degree of economic security. I do not consider that anything should be attempted for the present in the way of local government. The Yabim Area Council can well be used as a medium for improving economic holdings and in its present condition it is capable of doing this only. Progress made during the period is considered satisfactory.

  
B. Burtling.  
Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

MEDICAL REPORT.

Quite an improvement in the number of cases of sickness in villages has taken place since July 1954. The number of cases of grilli noted was negligible. The cases shown in the accompanying list are all receiving treatment from N.M.A.'s at the four aid posts and are all cases of long standing.

Three deaths due to whooping cough were recorded. Twenty seven natives were receiving treatment for this complaint or bronchitis at the time of census, at GAGIDU. Nine other natives were receiving treatment in the villages- none of these were serious.

The standard of village hygiene has improved considerably especially in the four westernmost villages of TIGEDU, BUTALA, BUCRNG and BUFAUSIP. Latrines are all over twelve feet in depth and the only fault now lies in the imperfect flyproofing of seats and lids. Apart from BUSIGA all villages were in a clean condition. The installation of incinerators made from drums should prove of value in keeping the village areas free from rubbish and food-scrap. Speaking generally the standard of health and village hygiene is now quite high. There is no reason why this should alter as the area is well served by medical staff and the distances between villages in this area are small.

There is a conviction amongst the YABIM that filariasis to some extent hereditary. Over the years various YABIM meetings have discussed this/medical officers but have not been convinced that the hereditary factor does not enter into the effect of the disease in individuals. They cite cases where parents have had elephantiasis who later contract the disease after reaching maturity. It is commonly believed that the daughter of a man or woman with elephantiasis will develop large limbs after she has borne children. Another case was cited where a child was born to diseased parents. When the child was two-three years old both parents died and the child was cared for by healthy relatives who also had two children. The three children grew up together and after the adopted child was married and had a child she developed elephantiasis. Being interested in this I inquired of all cases seen. Of 54 cases only three were children of parents whom I've free of the disease. Under such circumstances it is easy to see why the natives hold the view that the disease is to some extent hereditary. It was further noted that all cases in which limbs were grossly enlarged the parents also were sufferers to a like extent. There is thus a real dislike of marrying the child of a sufferer, for, it is said, the disease will be passed on to children. It is often arranged for this reason, that the daughter of infected parents marry the son of similar parents. Explanations of the means of infection are met with polite but firm disbelief.



CASES OF ILLNESSES NOTED YABIM AREA JANUARY 1955.

Village	Abcess	Grilli	Tropial ulcer	Scabies	Fleph antia sis	Bronchitus.
WANAM	1	-	1	-	10	-
KALAL	1	-	-	-	6	-
BUTALA	-	1	1	2	4	3
TIGEDU	-	-	-	-	5	4
BUSENG	-	-	2	1	6	2
BUKAUSIP	-	-	-	1	8	-
MANGGE	-	-	3	-	7	-
BUSIGA	-	3	14	2	1	-
KASANGA	1	-	1	-	1	-
KWALAMSAV	-	3	3	-	-	-
NASINGALATU	-	-	2	-	1	-
GINGALA	-	1	1	-	2	-
SIMBANG	-	1	-	-	-	-
KOLEM	} no cases					
KAMLOA						
SOKANING	-	-	-	-	1	-
	3	9	28	6	52	9





10108 30/5/34



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of.....MOROBE..... Report No.....FIN 4 - 55/56.....

Patrol Conducted by.....LYLE HANSON,..... CADET PATROL OFFICER.....

Area Patrolled.....KOTTE.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....NIL.....

Natives.....4.....

Duration—From...3../..10../1955...to...5../..11../19.55...

Number of Days.....34.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....NO.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....MARCH.../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....IAE 2034..... 4 miles to I. I. ch.....

Objects of Patrol.....(1) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION,.....

(11) CENSUS REVISION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .. £.....

30/5/34

XIX NA.30-6-16

28th March, 1956.

The District Officer,  
L.A.E.

WATROL REPORT FINSCHLAFEN NO.4 OF  
1955/56.

Your 30/5/34 of 16th December, 1955, is acknowledged, together with this Report.

2. In regard to the sale of land by natives, Section 6 of the Lands Ordinance is operative and land may not be disposed of other than through the Administration.

3. You should bring the subject of teaching in Mission schools to the attention of the District Education Officer in the first place. Your remarks in this respect are entirely agreed with .

*A. A. Roberts*  
(A. A. Roberts)  
Director.

*P/A*  
*2/1/3*





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/9/54 ✓

In Reply  
Please Quote  
No. 30/8/34

DYW.AH



Department of Native Affairs,  
LAE.

December 16th, 1955.

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT FIN NO. 4 OF 1955/56

...

Attached is the abovementioned Patrol Report together with comments by the A.D.O., Finschhafen.

As mentioned by the A.D.O., there is little to comment on and the native situation and conditions in general appear to be satisfactory. Several comments, however, are submitted.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

It is good to note that some of the stores are concentrating upon holding only a limited number of trade lines. In my experience, Trade Stores carrying a multitude of lines run into difficulties.

The Department of Agriculture has been contacted regarding the purchase of a saw bench, but to date, no reply has been received. The matter is being followed up.

The A.D.O. exercises good control over the unofficial Councils ensuring that they deal only with minor complaints.

The question of the transfer of land by one native to another is a point on which I have not received any ruling. Under Section 6 of The Land Ordinance, natives "shall have no power to sell lease or dispose of any land, and any Contract or Agreement made by him so to do shall be void." I could find no authority in the Ordinance for land to be disposed of by any other means than through the Administration. However, there may be an implied provision that the Ordinance applies only to dealings between native and non-native. From an administrative point of view, the latter interpretation would seem to be a better position. I would be grateful if you could advise on this point.

S.S. is  
Quarantine,  
Police is not  
advised. PO  
has not  
submitted  
T.M.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

It is hoped that in the near future a marketing system for coffee will be introduced to the area. I will advise on this matter as soon as a detailed plan is worked out.

EDUCATION:

It is disappointing to notice in the Report that the Lutheran Mission is teaching as main subjects, Kotte language and religion. At a village lower school level, the first two years (i.e. 1st. and 2nd. Classes) should be devoted to teaching students to become literate in either the Vernacular or Melanesian Pidgin and teaching Arithmetic. The second and third years (i.e. 1st. and 2nd. Grades) should be devoted to teaching Arithmetic and simple English. I believe that a lot of inconvenience has been caused by the Missions failing to abide by this syllabus. Students leaving the village lower school should, in theory, have a reasonable working knowledge of English. More often

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs  
PORT BLY.

-2-

December 16th, 1955.

than not, when they go on to a village high school, they have no knowledge of English, and consequently, their progress is held up while the deficiency is being rectified.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

The recommendations contained on Page 10 are agreed with and forwarded for your action.

The abovementioned Patrol Report is very well set out and contains a lot of interesting information. Mr. Hanson appears to have done a very good job and is to be complimented on submitting an excellent Report.

*D. Young-Whitforde*  
(D. Young-Whitforde)  
A/DISTRICT OFFICER



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

BB:NB

FIN. 30/1 - 586  
Sub-District Office,  
ELNSCHHAAGEN, T.M.G.

1st. December, 1955.

The District Officer,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
L.A.S.

PATROL REPORT - FIN. No. 4 of 1955-56

Attached please find the above report of a patrol carried out by C.P.O. Hanson. This was Mr. Hanson's second solo patrol and he has done a good job.

The report calls for little comment. The KOTTE people are all in close proximity to the Station, and visit here regularly to have their differences settled.

With regard to the remarks under coffee I think that lowland coffee should be experimented with in the villages around 2,000 feet altitude in the KOTTE. Could a supply of seed be obtained from Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, BUBIA please?

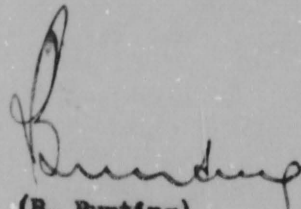
Rice has taken on in the KOTTE more than in any other area here and has done rather well. But the work involved does not warrant the small return. Undoubtedly it is becoming more and more part of the diet and, as such, fulfills the need for a cereal in the native diet. I do not place much confidence in it as a cash crop in this area.

The reason there are no pigs kept at BAZULUG is because the area abounds with wild ones which they hunt regularly.

The population continues to increase and no doubt these people are, on the whole, a contented, closely knit socially minded people. The healthy attitude of mind found in the area I regard as the result of the strong Mission influence directed towards stabilizing the simple family by totally banning divorce. Divorce in the KOTTE is less frequent than in other areas.

As can be seen from the report economic incentive is not lacking in the area. The number of entrepreneurs is gradually increasing, which is always a sign of advancement. On the whole I am more than satisfied with these people.

Mr. Hanson has conducted a good patrol and has been commended for it.



(B. Bunting)  
Assistant District Officer.

Encl.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

LH:NB

FJN. 30/1  
Sub-District Office,  
FINSCHHAFFEN, T.N.G.

30th. November, 1955.

The District Officer,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
L.A.E.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFFEN No. 4 of 1955-56

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: L. Hanson, Cadet Patrol Officer

AREA PATROLLED: KOTTE Census Division

DURATION OF PATROL: 3rd. October, 1955 - 5th. November, 1955

LAST PATROL TO AREA: Services - March, 1955.  
Medical - August, 1952

MAP REFERENCE: LAF 2034. 4 miles to 1 inch.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Routine Administration  
Census Revision.



DIARY:

- 3rd. October, 1955  
Monday
- A.M. Preparing for departure.  
P.M. Proceeded to MAPE River by truck. From there one hour walk to TIRMURS. Census and inspection.
- 4th. October, 1955.  
Tuesday
- A.M. To GURUNKOR - time one hour. Census and inspection.  
P.M. Departed for LANITZERA - time 2 hours. Census and inspection.
- 5th. October, 1955  
Wednesday
- A.M. To HAPAHONDONG, inspecting MAPE Compound en route - walking time  $3\frac{1}{2}$  hrs.  
P.M. Census and inspection
- 6th. October, 1955  
Thursday
- A.M. To MAGAZANG - time 1 hour. Census and inspection  
P.M. To KANGARUA - time 3 hours. Census and inspection. Settled complaints.
- 7th. October, 1955  
Friday
- A.M. Proceeded to ZINGKO - time  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hours.  
P.M. Census and inspection
- 8th. October, 1955  
Saturday
- A.M. To MOIKISUNG by a track not normally used by patrols - time  $2\frac{1}{2}$  hours.  
P.M. Census and inspection
- 9th. October, 1955  
Sunday
- Observed
- 10th. October, 1955  
Monday
- A.M. To YOMBONG - time  $2\frac{1}{2}$  hours. Census and inspection.  
P.M. To SAMBIANG - time  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour. Census and inspection. Returned to YOMBONG time  $\frac{1}{4}$  hour.
- 11th. October, 1955  
Tuesday
- A.M. To BEDING - time  $3\frac{1}{2}$  hours.  
P.M. Census and inspection
- 12th. October, 1955  
Wednesday
- A.M. To BOKASU - time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Proceeded to GUNAZAKING  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hrs.  
P.M. Census and inspection of GUNAZAKING
- 13th. October, 1955  
Thursday
- A.M. To EMBENGWANING - time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Proceeded to SAFIFI - time  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hours.  
P.M. Census and inspection of SAFIFI.
- 14th. October, 1955  
Friday
- A.M. To MAWANING - time 4 hours.  
P.M. Census and inspection. Complaints settled.
- 15th. October, 1955  
Saturday
- A.M. At MAWANING, supervising improvements to village.
- 16th. October, 1955  
Sunday
- Observed
- 17th. October, 1955  
Monday
- A.M. Discussions with visiting officials. Proceeded to SARARINA native hospital. Time  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour from MAWANING. Thence to SAMANTIKI, another  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hours.

DIARY 2

17th. October, 1955 Monday	P.M.	Census and inspection. Proceeded to FONDENGKO. Census and inspection. Returned to SAMANTI KI - time $\frac{1}{2}$ hour each way.
18th. October, 1955 Tuesday	A.M.	To SOSONONGKO - time 2 hours. Census and inspection. Proceeded to SILILIO.
	P.M.	Census and inspection of SILILIO.
19th. October, 1955 Wednesday	A.M.	To BOLINGBANGEN - time $\frac{1}{2}$ hour. Census and inspection.
	P.M.	To NANDUO - time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Returned to BOLINGBANGEN
20th. October, 1955 Thursday	A.M.	To MERIKEO - time 2 hours. Census checked.
	P.M.	Village inspected.
21st. October, 1955 Friday	A.M.	To ZAMILIO - time $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours. Census and inspection.
	P.M.	Arrived back at MERIKEO - 2 hours walk.
22nd. October, 1955 Saturday	A.M.	To KWEMLIKI - time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Proceeded to GWINLANKO.
	P.M.	Arrived GWINLANKO - time 1 hour. Census and inspection.
23rd. October, 1955 Sunday		Observed.
24th. October, 1955 Monday	A.M.	To ULUOA - time $\frac{1}{2}$ hour. Census and inspection. Proceeded to BAZULUO - time $\frac{1}{2}$ hour
	P.M.	Census and inspection of BAZULUO.
25th. October, 1955 Tuesday	A.M.	To ADMOLAU - time $2\frac{1}{2}$ hours. Census and inspection. Proceeded to LAKONA, following the SANGA River bed.
	P.M.	Arrived LAKONA - time 2 hours. Census and inspection.
26th. October, 1955 Wednesday	A.M.	To BONGA - time $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours. KELEGIA Native Mission Hospital was visited enroute
	P.M.	Census and inspection of BONGA.
27th. October, 1955 Thursday	A.M.	Departed BONGA for KATIKA - time $1\frac{1}{2}$ hrs. Between these two villages the boundaries of an area of land (sold to BEDIKA natives) were fixed. Census and inspection. Complaints settled.
	P.M.	Departed for LAKO - time $\frac{1}{2}$ hour. Census and inspection.
28th. October, 1955 Friday	A.M.	Departed for KAUNGKO - time $2\frac{1}{2}$ hours.
	P.M.	Census and inspection
29th. October, 1955 Saturday	A.M.	To FIOR. Census checked.
	P.M.	Village inspected.
30th. October, 1955 Sunday		Observed.
31st. October, 1955 Monday	A.M.	To BALANGKO - time $\frac{1}{2}$ hour. Census and inspection. Returned to FIOR.
	P.M.	At FIOR.



DIARY 2

1st. November, 1955  
Tuesday

A.M. To MASANGKO - time  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour. Census and inspection. Proceeded to MARARUO via SATELBERG Mission - time 1 hour.  
P.M. Census and inspection of MARARUO.

2nd. November, 1955  
Wednesday

A.M. To MORENG - time 2 hours. Census and inspection. Proceeded to KUMAUA  
P.M. Arrived KUMAUA - time  $2\frac{1}{4}$  hours. Census and inspection.

3rd. November, 1955  
Thursday

A.M. To KIWASUA - time 1 hour. Census and inspection.  
P.M. Returned to KUMAUA

4th. November, 1955  
Friday

A.M. To SISI -  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour. Census and inspection. Proceeded to JIVEVANING - time  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour  
P.M. Census and inspection of JIVEVANING.

5th. November, 1955  
Saturday

A.M. To TAREKO - time 1 hour. Census and inspection.  
P.M. Departed fro GAGIDU, via HELDSBACH Mission, completing the journey from there by truck.

#### INTRODUCTION:

KOTTE is the name given to an area of nearly 350 square miles of land occupying a position on the south-eastern tip of the HUON Peninsula. Most of the division consists of a jumbled mass of mountains - the only coastal land being a strip some 15 miles long, between the MASAWENG and QUOJA Rivers.

The boundaries on the north, south and west are respectively the DEDUA, YABIM and HUBE Census Divisions, while on the east is the Pacific Ocean.

The whole KOTTE area is dissected by streams, the three largest being the MAPE, SONG and SANGA Rivers. Of these the MAPE is the greatest, for with its tributaries it drains approximately 100 sq. miles.

Only three of the KOTTE villages are to be found on the coast, the rest are scattered over the Division. At the time of the Census check there were 7006 natives distributed throughout these 44 villages, with only 298 of these living on the coast.

Linguistically the KOTTE Division may be divided into three main sub-divisions - MAPE, WAMOLO and VEMO. These three dialects, however, are dying out and are being replaced by the KOTTE dialect, which is based on VEMO. In fact in each of these sub-divisions KOTTE is now predominating. These dialects are dealt with in more detail as Appendix 'A'.

The MAPE area includes 18 villages which account for 3099 of the population. These villages are situated in the southern and south-western section of the Division, and were the first 18 villages visited by the patrol. To give an idea of the predominance of KOTTE over MAPE, it is found that in at least 7 of these villages children up to the age of 12 can understand very little MAPE - KOTTE being their medium of communication.

The WAMOLA area has 13 villages comprising 1847 natives. In only three of these villages, however, do the children use this tongue - KOTTE still being the predominating means of communication.

The VEMO linguistic area contains 10 villages in which there are 1762 natives. This dialect is the basis of the present widespread KOTTE language, which can be heard spoken from as far away as in the Highlands Districts. The main cause for this spread of KOTTE is the policy of the Lutheran Mission which has attempted to make it a 'lingua franca' for the inhabitants of the Territory of New Guinea. Thus in a great number of Mission village schools it will be found that KOTTE is one of the main subjects taught. In my opinion, the natives of New Guinea would be much better equipped to make a name for themselves in the world if taught the almost universal language of English instead of KOTTE, which, when comparing world affairs, is very localised. The issue, however, will not be discussed here.

Although a Patrolling Officer is required to walk nearly 150 miles over mountainous country, the mountains are not of such a nature as to make walking too arduous; hence a patrol through the area can be very pleasant.



NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The native situation in the Division is quite satisfactory, with the natives content merely to tend their gardens and slowly increase their cropping potential. Because of the number of minor complaints brought forward for arbitration at the villages, it can be seen that confidence in the Administration is on a good level. While the natives themselves are unable to come to an agreement over quite a few troubles, the Patrolling Officer has little difficulty in bringing about a reconciliation to the satisfaction of all concerned.

As mentioned in the previous paragraph, the natives are beginning to derive a steady income from cash cropping; as a result of this they have commenced to look around for some means of spending this money. Therefore, once the idea of trade stores was first introduced, it proved very popular, now there are 14 native run stores scattered over the area. Most of these stores are not very large - having up to £30 or £40 worth of stock for retail; but there are a few carrying considerable stock and doing quite a fair amount of trading. Quite a number of the stores are mission controlled, but one at KATIKA, another near HELDSBACH and a third between LAKONA and BONGA are privately owned and stock rather a surprising variety of goods. The smaller stores, however, are content to stock food stuffs (tinned meats, rice, sugar, salt, etc.) and miscellaneous items including lava lavas, matches, kerosene, soap, needles, cotton, etc.

Another step in social and economic development in the area is the proposed erection of a sawmill by the natives from the 11 northernmost villages. They have a sum of £900 collected for the purpose, most of which was derived from War Damage Compensation payments - the remainder being the proceeds from the sale of crops (rice and coffee). They will have a trained native to run the concern and, as the market potential is high, they should do well. This project will benefit the community in three main ways. Firstly, their own standard of housing and village construction will improve immeasurably, secondly the sale of timber will provide a source of income and thirdly the natives themselves will gain confidence in entering into their own projects. Once other natives have seen what these 11 villages can do they will be inspired into doing something for themselves, and will increase their advancement more rapidly than if they are ordered to go about certain tasks. It is for these reasons the Administration should give all assistance and encouragement necessary to this project.

The KOTTE area council is still performing its essential duties, mainly as a means of maintaining monthly contact between the natives and the A.D.O., and also as a medium of spreading Administration propaganda of benefit to the natives. The council also serves to place some of the responsibility of control of the natives on themselves, since they are encouraged to settle minor complaints among themselves.

At the village of NANDUO trouble is still rife concerning travelling HUBE and DEDUA natives. These offenders have been accused of stealing dogs, killing pigs and as well, of leaving their specially built houses in a deplorable state. With regard to the condition of the houses, I am in full agreement with the NANDUO natives, and as a result the Lualai was given specific instructions to obtain all possible information of the offenders and report this, so that some action could be taken. It may be added that this trouble has been going on for some years now and it's only fair that the natives of NANDUO receive some assistance.

Concerning native land matters; the supervision of the sale of an area of some 30 acres of BONGA land to DEDUA natives was carried out during the patrol. The boundaries were agreed upon by representatives of both villages (BONGA and YUNGZALING) and all relevant detail, including a sketch map of the area concerned, was recorded in the BONGA village book for any necessary future reference. This ground lies on the coast between BONGA and KATIKA and adjoins an area of land previously purchased by some HUBE natives. For purposes of identification the newly sold land was given the name, SIBALA, which was recognised by all concerned.

During the patrol a survey was taken of the age groups of all natives absent from their villages at work. All data collected is attached as Appendix 'B'.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

Subsistence gardens throughout the area appear to be quite adequate, the main items grown being taro, Chinese taro and kau kai, as is common with most of the native gardens in the FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District.

To supplement these staples a great variety of other types are found - these include bananas, mani, yams, cabbages, beans, pineapples, sugarcane and cucumber. Rice also is gradually becoming part of the normal diet of these people.

The main occupation now is the development of cash crops, which include coffee, rice, coconuts and cocoa.

COFFEE:

In almost every village coffee is grown or has been tried and in only three villages - LEKO, FIOR and KATIKA - were experiments unsuccessful and the project abandoned. As yet, only one village, TAREKO, has not even tried coffee as a possible source of income.

Including both producing trees and newly planted ones there are approximately 46,000 trees in the area, of which nearly one fifth have been planted this year.

Although coffee is the most important cash crop being grown at the moment, the natives seem reluctant to work it as a joint concern as they do rice. The work is carried on mostly by individual effort, one native in particular having 6,000 trees. This native, HASAVI, also has a trade store between LAKONA and BONGA, besides other interests, including cattle and horse raising on a small scale.

The villages with the most trees planted are NANDUO (6,200), MAWANING (3,500), SILILIO (3,000) and EMBENGWANING (2,500). The majority of these trees have been planted in the last two years. Those trees inspected appeared to be developing fairly well considering shade trees are rather scarce. These KOTTE natives should benefit immensely from the visit of the Agricultural Officer in the near future, then the future for this crop should be quite promising.

Already natives have set themselves up as middlemen with regard to the sale of coffee; one native in particular at NANDUO buys coffee at £15 per bag and retails it to the Mission for £25.

RICE:

Rice, also, has captured the imagination of the natives as a means of raising their economic status as well as adding variety to their diet. Rice has been tried in just about every village and in only five villages - EMBENGWANING, SAFIFI, BOKASU, MERIKEO and KWEMLIKI - did the experiments prove unsuccessful; as a result rice has been abandoned as a potential source of income for these people.

In most cases the natives are developing a taste for rice and a number of bags from each crop are held back for their own consumption. Two examples of this are BEDING and MAGAZAING. In each of these villages the last crop yielded seven bags and these were eaten in the villages. At MAWANING, also, there are ten bags of rice now in the village and I was informed that these would all be retained for their own needs.

There were a few villages noted where rice had been tried successfully, but had been abandoned in favour of coffee as a cash crop - ZAFILIO and AIMOLAU are such cases.

For the working of rice the community effort system appears to be very popular - almost every village working with another in joint concerns.

There is one large area in particular being worked near FIOR by the four villages of NANDUO, BOLINGBANGEN, FIOR and MASANGKO. BOSKI, the Tul tul of FIOR, appears to be in control of this and it would seem to be in capable hands.



Other joint concerns are carried on between SILILIO and SOSONGNGKO; KAUNGKO, ULUOR and GWINLANKOR; LAKONA and ADMOLAU; MORENG, KUMAU and SWASAU; JIVEVANING and SISI. Besides these projects in the KOTTE Division itself, a number of villages have a rice concern near MANGGE in the YAPIM Sub-Division. These villages are all situated in the western MAPE region where, generally, rice growing has not proved successful, as proved by experiments.

As with coffee, the rice is bought both by the Lutheran Mission and by the Government at GAGIDU. A native, JULE, near HELDSBACH, also purchases rice and retails it direct to LAE.

Throughout the patrol complaints were received that hulling machines for the rice were too hard to work and, as a result, some rice is sold unhulled - the cheaper price being preferred to the hard work involved in hulling.

COCOA:

Cocoa has been tried spasmodically throughout the area, but in a large number of cases has not met with success. In 1950 SAFIFI, EMBENGWANING and GUNAZ KING tried a joint cocoa scheme but this also has met with little success. Because of the present difficulties and regulations regarding this crop, the natives were not encouraged in its production - fortunately at the present time they themselves are not very interested in it.

The future visit of the Agricultural Officer should prove of benefit to these natives with regard to the future of cocoa.

COCONUTS:

Throughout the whole area each village has its few coconuts; they are even found in the higher altitudes. It is on the coastal stretch, however, that coconuts are grown extensively and successfully.

The largest single area under coconuts is owned by the Lutheran Mission (HELDSBACH Plantations). Here employment is provided for quite a number of KOTTE natives.

Generally the native owned coconuts on the coast are worked on a communal basis.

Near the village of KATIKA there are quite a number of these projects. FIOR, BALANGKO and MASANGKO have an area of several thousand trees here, while HUBE and DEDUA natives each have an area planted a few miles to the north. The HUBE ground (purchased from BONGA) was planted with 500 trees about 20 years ago. These are now producing copra. They also have 300 newly planted trees. The DEDUA ground was purchased from BONGA only last month (October) but coconuts have already been planted there. Other DEDUA natives (from AGO and WONDAKI) also have an area under coconuts near KATIKA.

Also near KATIKA there is a private coconut concern of some 2,500 trees, owned by the native SALUMBUM (who also has a trade store in the area).

TIRIMURE, GURUNKOR, LANITZERA, HAPAHONDONG and HAGAZIANG have combined in a coconut project at the MAPE Compound. So far 500 nuts have been planted and an area for another 300 has been cleared.

On the YAPIM coast, between BUTALA and the MONGI River is a joint project concerning some of the MAPE villages and BUTALA. So far 12 acres of ground has been cleared, but only half of this has been planted. The natives are, at the moment, waiting for further supplies of nuts.

Besides the community-effort coconut lines mentioned above, scattered throughout the area are another 15,000 trees, these being the property of individuals and villages generally.

PIGS:

There are 1780 pigs throughout the Division, the village with the largest totals being KIWASAUUA (142); ZAFILIO (122); SAMANTIKI (105); and LANITZERA (103). Even with these large numbers of pigs no commercial business concerning them was noticed, although no doubt the pigs are traded and sold in a small way amongst the natives themselves. Each village seems capable of producing sufficient for its own needs - there was only one exception - BAZULUO - which has no pigs at all.

FOWLS:

Fowls are quite popular, 2,600 being counted during the patrol. It would appear that these would be of considerable benefit to the native diet, providing fresh eggs and meat - even though both are not of a high quality. There are six villages with over 100 and only one without any, BAZULUO again.

MISCELLANEOUS:

Dogs are not as plentiful as one would imagine, there being only about 420 in the whole area. Even though up to £5 had been paid by the natives for some of these dogs, during the patrol a complaint was lodged that they are not good 'pig-dogs'. This lack of good hunting dogs no doubt is one of the reasons why wild pigs are so rife in the area. This wild pig trouble is still as serious as mentioned in previous reports and the natives have come to accept them as an inevitable menace.

Scattered throughout the area are a few ducks, horses, cattle, sheep and goats, however there is barely a dozen of each.



MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

No European Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol and so a list of illnesses sighted and comments on them are attached as Appendix 'C'.

An N.M.A. accompanied the patrol and satisfactorily carried out the necessary first aid to both members of the patrol and the villagers themselves.

EDUCATION:

At the time of the patrol there were 16 villages in which regular schools were not being conducted, although in 11 of these cases the children were schooling at neighbouring village schools or at HELDSBACH. The 5 remaining villages - BOSONONGKO, SILILIO, FIOR, MORENG and KAMAUA - do not have any children attending school - they claim that there are not the children of the required age group to warrant schooling. Most of these concerned, however, admitted that some children from the villages would be attending schools during the following year.

The total number attending village schools has decreased somewhat since the last patrol, there being now 552 pupils, represented by 317 males and 235 females.

It was intended to attach to this report a list of school sites and individual village totals, but as both these vary considerably, the table would serve little purpose. For example, at the two villages of EMBENGWANING and SAFIFI, as the mood takes them, lessons are held at either place. Also, there is one teacher for the three schools at HAPAHONDONG, MAGAZAING and LANITZERA, to which he makes visits as necessary.

Some villages divide the children between two neighbouring schools - an example of this is BOLINGBANGEN from where some are sent to school at NANDUO and some to MERIKEO.

However, as the information was received that numerous new schools are to be built, the education system, as it is, should be able to settle down to some form of planned routine, with regular attendance.

The villagers of ZAFILIO, LAKONA, MORENG and JIVEVANING have either commenced new buildings, or have plans for their erection in the near future. A building at KAMAUA has been completed and will be ready for occupancy next year.

The running of these schools is still solely in the hands of the Lutheran Mission and hence the main subjects taught are still the KOTTE language and religion.

To cater for students to a higher standard there are two Higher Schools at SATSELBERG and MAPE Compound. At MAPE Compound there are 82 pupils who are taught in Arithmetic and English mainly.

From these schools students may still further their education by attending either the Government School at DREGERHAFEN or the Lutheran Mission School at HELDSBACH. While the school at DREGERHAFEN gives a more or less general education, the six year course at HELDSBACH is for training native mission teachers.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

As has been the case with previous patrols most roads were found to be in a fair condition. There are several exceptions.

The section of the main road between BOLINGBANGEN and NANDUO is for the most part excellent - there now being only a few stretches to be attended to before vehicular traffic will be possible. Some really good work is being done here.

On the other hand, instructions had to be given for the clearing of two sections of overgrown roads - one between YOMBONB and SABIANG and the other between BONGA and KATIKA. The worst part of this latter stretch is under the care of BONGA natives; in places grass and weeds were meeting over the track and it was obvious no work had been done for some time.

Although there is a shorter route between LANITZERA and HAPAHONDONG (shorter by nearly two hours walking), it is probably better for the patrolling officer to take the longer route, through the MAPE Compound, for at MAPE Compound are a Higher School with 32 pupils, a trade store and coconut projects, not to mention the numbers of natives looking after the pigs, gardens and coconuts. The impression gained was that the patrol's visit there was appreciated, even though there were no 'singsings' or bilum presents, as was generally the case on entering a village.

Between ZINGKO and MOIKISUNG are two routes also. One follows a mountain ridge and presents easy, comparatively level walking, the other, the usual road, is (as I was informed) much more arduous walking. When the suggestion was made that the former would be a better connecting road between the two villages the natives concerned were in total agreement and, it seemed, had only be waiting for the proposal to be put. They were therefore permitted to spend some time on the road and make it of better condition.

For the most part, between AIMOLAU and LAKONA, the patrol followed the SANGA River bed. At the time there was only a narrow channel of a foot or so of water running down the bed, and although the route is rather rocky, the walking is not arduous. There is a bush track used by the natives when the SANGA is in flood.

Even though MORENG shifted its site some years back, making it only a half hours walk from SILILIO, the patrol was not informed of this until MORENG had been visited, by the usual route from MARARUO. This walk from MARARUO takes about 2 hours. Hence, it might be useful for future patrolling officers to consider the shorter route, even though only a native pad. The natives were told to make it a little better.

Bridges are almost non-existent, however fording presents no difficulty, and where the water is rather fast in the narrow streams logs across prove sufficient. In the rainy season a little difficulty might be experienced.

There are several bridges suitable for vehicular traffic on the main coast road from the MAPE River to HELDSBACH, but these are now definitely showing the effects of time and will very soon have to be rebuilt or reconditioned.



VILLAGES:

To accommodate the population there are approximately 850 houses in the 44 villages, including those in hamlets. This figure however is not the absolute total as single houses at gardens and pig confinements were not counted.

Although on an average the condition of the villages was fair, there were extremes - some very good, others needing a lot of attention.

The two neatest villages in the Division are MORENG and MASANGKO. Lawns and attractive shrubs and bushes greatly add to their appearance.

BONGA and LAKONA are of the other type. LAKONA in particular was in a very dilapidated condition, but it was pleasant to note that a number of new houses were in the process of construction. Instructions were given to speed up the re-building,

As it was necessary to spend a working day at MAWANING (see under Village Officials), the instructions given to natives (re cutting grass, building latrines, cleaning cemetery and attending to roads) were supervised.

Houses throughout the area are of two types, those constructed completely of native materials and those consisting of a mixture of native and European materials.

With regard to the former the usual types of materials are used - kunai grass or sago leaves for the roof, adzed planks or plaited bamboo for the walls and split black palm or plaited bamboo for the flooring. They consist of a single room, occasionally two (seldom more) and a small verandah.

The second type are generally found closer to the coast and have iron or a mixture of iron and kunai for the roof, sawn planks or iron for the walls and planks or the usual material for the flooring.

Churches appear to take precedence in building construction, especially at FONDENGKO and SAMANTI KI. At FONDENGKO a fine building was completed in March, 1955, while at SAMANTI KI the building will be finished about January, 1956. In each of these villages the houses are fair only. At BOLINGBANGEN the top of a small hill in the centre of the village has been levelled off preparatory to the building of a church.

There are rest houses in all but two of the villages (BOKASU and FONDENGKO) and most of them were found to be in a satisfactory condition, the only house requiring attention was at LEKO where slight modifications were necessary. The rest house at BADING was in a dilapidated condition, but plans were under consideration for a new one at the time of the patrol; during the patrol's stay accommodation was provided in the form of two new native houses, to be occupied when the patrol moved on.

There are several changes of village sites proceeding in varying stages of completion.

At MAGAZAING 12 fine houses have been built about five minutes walk from the present site, and eleven more are to be constructed. The natives are hoping to complete the transfer to the new site by January, 1956.

Some SAMANTI KI natives have decided to form a hamlet (TAN) near the main village. So far five houses have been built at the site and more are to be constructed. There are now two hamlets of SAMANTI KI, the other being BODZI-HUNI.

Natives of PAZULUO have half completed a new village about five minutes walk from the present site. The houses being built here are of better than average construction, as is the case at MAGAZAING.

LEKO natives have built six houses, 10 to 15 minutes walk from the present site - they will be ready to shift to the new site about December this year. They give two reasons for the move, firstly the preponderance of mosquitoes and secondly, the white soil of the present site to which they have taken a dislike.

At KATIKA a number of new houses are in the process of construction. Also in this village a ~~new~~ site is being cleared for the building of a new Kivung house.

At SISI the natives advised that they would be shifting the rest house closer to the village, about 100 yards away. At present the house is very near the main road and natives passing by have been, allegedly, using it and thus causing the SISI natives some concern.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Only two village officials were not seen during the patrol; they were the Luluais of BONGA and MARARUO. Each was being treated at the Mission hospital.

The majority of the remaining officials appeared to be doing a satisfactory job with regard to maintaining villages and handling native affairs generally.

The following officials, however, require commenting on:

LULUAI of MOIKISUNG (YONKOPA):

A complaint had been lodged against Luluai YONKOPA by several natives of MOIKISUNG, to the effect that this official was not carrying out his duties as an official should. He has, in fact, been absent from the village for many months and comes to the village only when a patrolling officer visits there. He was severely reprimanded and told to spend more time in his village, especially since the Tultul of this place is also want to spend all his time at a line of coconuts in the YABIM Division. The next officer might check on the activities of this ~~pair~~ pair, during the period after the present visit and take any action if there is a recurrence.

LULUAI of MAWANING (MOKIBAM):

There is much the same trouble with this official. He has been working for some time at a Mission coconut plantation, and has been receiving pay from the Mission. When asked to choose between the Mission and the Government, he chose the Government, as a result his dismissal is not yet recommended. Again, the next officer could check on his activities of the near future and form an opinion as to his suitability.

LULUAI of SAMBIANG (WILING):

Has requested permission to build a house at a coconut concern on the YABIM coast; this was granted on the understanding that it would only be used for very infrequent visits. The following patrol could check on the relative times spent in his village and in this house.

TULTUL of KWEMLIKI (YUNANTE):

This official was found to be working for the Mission on a coconut plantation. He has been employed since March this year and has been mostly absent from his village since 1951. Suitable action is being taken.



The following recommendations are being made the subject of separate correspondence:

- YOMBONG: That the resignation of the Luluai, MEGIONG, be accepted as his interests do not lie in the village; and that AMUNG, the present Tultul be made Luluai.
- BAZULUC: That AGENG, former Medical Tultul, be made Luluai on the death of Luluai TINGNEIYU. He was chosen by popular consent.
- SISI: That the resignation of Luluai BINGELAU be accepted and the present Tultul, SUMANG, be appointed as Luluai.
- BOLINGBANGEN: The previous patrolling officer's appointment on probation of KASI as Tultul, to replace MERA, was investigated and found to be satisfactory - hence the appointment of KASI is hereby recommended.

CENSUS:

A complete list of census figures is attached, and as can be seen from these the population has now passed the 7,000 mark, increasing by 132 since the last patrol.

One mother died in unsuccessfully attempting to deliver a child - she was from BALANGKO.

At ADMOLAU a mother delivered triplets, one child however was stillborn; the two remaining children are progressing satisfactorily.

MISSIONS:

As can be noticed throughout the report the Lutheran Mission has considerable interests in the area, especially as regards Education and Health.



ANTHROPOLOGY:

- A. Sing sings are quite popular throughout the area. In about half of the villages the patrol was welcomed on arrival with a sing sing, a speech and generally a 'bilwas' present.

At night, too, in many villages sing sings were held - the longest performance was at FIOR, this lasted nearly 12 hours, from dusk to dawn.

With regard to the wearing apparel during sing sings, the headgear is by far the most elaborate, being several feet long and just as high; these are decorated with feathers, labels from old tins, silver paper and leaves. For the rest of their clothing an old pair of shorts or lap lap suffices with branches of various trees and bushes attached.

Females, however, do not wear the large headgear and are generally content to join in with a small branch in each hand and various others attached to their clothing.

There is still one case of polygamy in the area; the Lului ZANG of BOKASU has two wives.

- B. Carved spears and bilwas are the only objects produced in any quantity. The present trade value for these string bags is from 5/- to £1 depending on size and quality. Considering the numbers of these seen during the patrol, they are very popular.

CONCLUSION:

There are few Administration troubles in the area and, as a result, patrols are of a purely routine nature, with emphasis on economic development.

(L. Hanson)  
Cadet Patrol Officer.



APPENDIX 'A'

KOTTE DIALECTS

In all villages KOTTE is spoken.

VILLAGE	DIALECT	REMARKS
TIRMURE	MAPE )	These two villages also had a dialect of <del>their</del> their own, WANA, of which now very little is understood.
GURUNKOR	" )	
LANITZERA	" )	
HAPAHONDONG	" "	
MAGAZAING	" "	
KANGARJA	" "	
ZINOKO	" "	
MOIKISUNG	" "	
YONBONG	" "	
SAMBIANG	" "	KOSORONG (a HUBE dialect) is also understood by these people.
BEDING	" "	
X BOKASU	" "	
X GUNAZAKING	" "	
X EMBENGWANING	" "	
X SAFIFI	" "	Because of its proximity to the HUBE Division these natives also understand a HUBE dialect(?)
X MAWANING	" "	
X SAMANTIKI	" "	
X FONDENGKO	" "	
X SOSONONGKO	WAMOLA	
X SILILIC	" "	
X BOLINGBANGEN	" "	
X NANDUO	" "	
X MERIKKO	" "	
X ZAFILIO	" "	Also because of their close proximity to the DEDUA Sub-Division, these natives speak a DEDUA dialect (?)
KWEMLIKI	" "	
X GWINLANKOR	" "	
ULUOR	" "	
BIZULUO	" "	
X ANMOLAU	" "	
LAKONA	SENEI	These natives originally spoke SENEI, but now this has almost been entirely replaced by KOTTE.
BONGA	MOBA	MOBA was the original language of these people, it has now however been replaced by KOTTE.
X KATIKA	YABIM	YABIM was the original language here, but now KOTTE has superseded it.
LEKI	WAMOLO	Both these villages had WAMOLO as their original tongue, but this has now given way completely to KOTTE.
KADNGKO	"	
FIOR	VEMO	
BALANGKO	" "	
MASANGKO	" "	
MARARUO	" "	
MORENG	" "	
KIMAU	" "	
KIWASAU	" "	Previously these natives also understood WANA.
SISI	" "	
JIVEVANING	" "	
TAREKO	" "	

X Children up to the age of about 12 from these villages do not use the dialect shown in the column.

Although many dialects are shown, KOTTE is now almost exclusively used in general conversation by all villages.

APPENDIX B

(1)

SURVEY OF MALES AND FEMALES ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK.

VILLAGE		16-20	21-25	26-30	31-35	36-40	41-45	over 45
TIRIMURE	F	2	1	1	2			
	M							
GURUNKOR	F	5	4	6	9		1	1
	M							
LANITZERA	F	4	10	8	6	1	1	2
	M							
HAPAHONDONG	F	3	11	1	2	2	1	1
	M							
MAGAZAING	F	2	3	1	1			
	M	1						
KANGARUA	F	4	6	7	1			1
	M	1						
ZINGKO	F	1	4	6	2		1	
	M							
MOIKISUNG	F	5	2	3	1		2	
	M							
YOMBONG	F			2	1	2		
	M							
SAMBIANG	F		3	2		1	1	
	M							
BEDING	F	2	7	6	4	1		
	M							
BOKASU	F	2	4	1	1		1	2
	M							
GUNAZAKING	F	1	4	1			1	
	M							
EMBENGWANING	F	1	4	1	5			1
	M							
SAFIFI	F		3	5	1			
	M	1						
MAWANING	F	1	11	3	5	2		
	M							
SAMANTI KI	F	9	3	2	3	2	1	
	M							
FONDENGKO	F	2	4	2	4	3	1	
	M	1						
SOSOSONGKO	F	8	4	5	6			2
	M							
SILILIO	F	5	5	4	2		3	
	M		1					
BOLINGBANGEN	F	7	6	7	4	3	1	6
	M							
NANDUO	F	6	8	4	2		1	1
	M							
MERIKEO	F	3	13	1	1	1		
	M							
ZAFILIO	F	3	1	7	2	1		
	M							
KWEMLIKI	F	1	3	4	1	1		
	M							
GWINLANKOR	F		2	1	1	2		
	M							
ULUOR	F		4	4	1	1	2	
	M							
BAZULUO	F							
	M	81	131	102	69	23	18	17

(continued on sheet (II))



## (II)

(cont'd)

VILLAGE		16-20	21-25	26-30	31-35	36-40	41-45	over 45
AIMOLAU	F							
	M	1	1	1				
BONGA	F							
	M	1	1		1			
LAKONA	F							
	M	1	3	3	1			
KATIKA	F	3						
	M	1	2		2			
LEKO	F							
	M	1	1	1				
KAUNGKO	F							
	M	1	3	1		2	1	1
PIOR	F	1						
	M	3	4	5	3		3	2
BALANGKO	F							
	M	2	3	3	1		2	
MASANGKO	F							
	M	6	6	4	1	2	1	1
MARARUO	F		2					
	M	8	2	3	8	2		
MORENG	F							
	M		6	2	2			
KAMAJA	F							
	M	2	1	3	2			
KIWASAU	F							
	M	6	10	5	1	3	1	1
SISI	F		1					
	M	3	2	1	3	1		1
JIVEVANING	F	5						
	M	9	6	7	5	3		
TAREKO	F	1						
	M	3	4	2	1			
		58	58	41	31	13	8	6
From Sheet (I)		81	131	102	69	23	18	17
<u>TOTAL.</u>		139	189	143	100	36	26	23

The total number of males and females absent from their villages <sup>at work</sup> is 656, the females accounting for 19.

APPENDIX G

MEDICAL REPORT

The following is a list of minor illnesses noted during the patrol, and medical attendants.

VILLAGE	TROPICAL ULCER	TINEA	SORES	SCABIES	FILARIA	N.M.A.	M.T.T.
TIRMURE	-	-	-	1	-	GEMOTANG	-
GURUNKOR	4	-	-	-	-	"	-
LANTZERA	-	3	-	-	1	"	-
HAPAHONDONG	-	4	-	2	5	KOMBI	-
MAGAZAING	-	5	2	3	-	"	-
KANGARUA	2	-	-	-	-	KUSOR	-
ZINGKO	-	1	7	-	-	"	-
MOIKISUNG	-	2	5	-	1	KOMBI	-
YOMBONG	-	4	7	1	-	"	SAPA
SAMBIANG	-	2	8	-	1	"	MADZJI
BEDING	-	2	12	1	-	WENEGON	MAKI
BOKASU	-	1	11	-	-	"	-
GUNAZAKING	1	4	5	-	-	"	-
EMBENWANING	-	-	8	-	-	"	-
SAFIFI	1	5	12	2	-	"	-
MAWANING	-	2	9	3	-	"	-
SAMANTI KI	-	2	11	8	-	"	-
FONDENGKO	-	-	5	-	-	"	-
SOSONONGKO	-	1	10	-	-	SIENG	-
SILILIO	1	3	13	2	-	TAHAGUA	-
GOLINGBANGEN	-	2	11	1	-	SIENG & TAHAGUA	-
NANDUO	-	1	7	-	-	SIENG	-
MERIKEO	-	3	13	4	-	SIENG & KUSOR	KUGELA
ZAFILIO	2	-	13	2	-	SIENG	NGINI
KWEMLEKI	-	1	6	-	-	KUSOR	ZUKE
GWINLANKOR	1	2	11	1	-	"	-
ULUOR	-	-	6	2	-	"	-
BAZULUO	-	1	6	-	-	"	-
ADMOLAU	-	1	7	2	-	"	UNEI
LAKONA	-	2	6	-	-	"	-
BONGA	-	2	10	-	-	"	-
KATKA	-	1	7	-	-	BAIYUZEMEG	-
LEKO	-	2	4	-	-	KUSOR	-
KAUNGKO	-	4	9	-	-	"	-
FIOR	-	4	9	-	-	BAIYUZEMEG	-
BALANGKO	-	-	6	-	-	"	-
MASANGKO	-	4	10	2	-	"	-
MARARUO	-	1	8	-	-	TAHAGUA	-
MORENG	-	4	-	-	-	"	-
KAMAU	-	-	8	-	-	GEMOTANG	-
KIWASAU	-	4	11	-	-	"	-
SISI	-	1	8	-	-	-	-
J. EVANING	-	1	10	-	-	-	-
TAREKO	-	2	9	-	-	-	-
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>84</b>	<b>322</b>	<b>37</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>7</b>



APPENDIX 'C' 2.

These 44 villages should be well cared for medically, for although there are only 7 N.M.A.'s, and 7 M.T.T.'s, in the area there is a large hospital at GAGIDU, another at BOANGI (controlled by the Mission) and three smaller hospitals under Mission supervision at SARINAN, KELIGIA and PORONGKWOFA.

SARINAN is situated between SAMANTIKI and SOSONONGKO and is in the charge of a native Mission medico, as are KELIGIA (between BONGA and LAKONA) and PORONGKWOFA (between SATELBERG and BALANGKO).

To give an idea of what these smaller native run hospitals are like, SARINAN will be taken as an example.

The hospital itself consists of two separate buildings, each made from native materials but are not of a very good type. The main building has a passage way down the centre with wooden beds on either side the floor is bare earth. The women are kept in one end and the men at the other; the two being divided by the medico's office and dispensary. The general construction of the building is rather poor - being dark and airless and thus do not present a particularly cheerful scene inside. Separated from this main building is a smaller one used by women delivering children; generally the wife of the medico, who also has had some experience, assists in these cases.

Up to about 50 people can be accommodated, but at the time of the patrol there was approximately a score of in-patients. There was the usual sprinkling of malaria, pneumonia, scabies and arthritis, and pregnant women awaiting deliveries.

All the medicos kept their own rooms and instruments clean and appear to be interested in their work. They would appear to be doing a good job in the area and the natives seem to have confidence in them.

The N.M.A.'s, generally, are doing a fair job and few complaints were received about them from the villagers. There was a complaint that KUSOR of BONGA was not patrolling his area. He was reprimanded. Only one N.M.A., BAIYUZEMEG, was absent, he was attending a school at GAGIDU.

There are three villages only without the services of an N.M.A. These are SISI, JIVEVANING and TAREKO. These villages, however, are close to the Lutheran Mission Hospital at BOANGI, where those requiring treatment go.

Although there are seven M.T.T.'s, mentioned on page (1) of this Appendix, they do almost nothing with regard to the medical aspect of village life. Each village with an M.T.T. is, fortunately, attended by nearby N.M.A.'s., as shown in the list attached.

In nearly every village visited during the patrol there were a number of cases of malaria and pneumonia. Whooping cough, too, was found in a number of villages. The worst affected village for malaria was LANITZERA where 22 (of a population of 301) cases were noticed, 11 of these are being treated at BOANGI. Those in the village were treated by the N.M.O. accompanying the patrol. At BEDING 8 cases of pneumonia were recorded - there has recently been a death due to this.

As reported, meningitis has claimed the lives of 5 people in the north-eastern KOTTE area since the last patrol.





# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955

SHEET I.

Govt. Form—7028/7.52

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES	Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL											
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		At Work		Students		Males		Females			Child	Adults														
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M	F												
		OCTOBER		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F										
TIREMURE	3	3								I	I			I	7	3	5		I		2	I	3		9	24	7	31	2	32	3.0	26	26	25	38	127									
GUMKOR	4	3	3													2	13		I2			7		18	55	25	47		46	4.0	56	56	39	61	244										
LANITZER	4	2	3								I	I			I	I	16		I6			I1		16	77	18	63	8	63	2.8	45	79	53	81	301										
HAPAHONDONG	5	4	3								I	I			I	I	10		II			8		21	77	26	58	3	66	2.8	57	54	83	92	315										
MAGAZAING	6	3	2												I	I	5		2			I		II	36	8	33	1	36	2.7	28	34	38	44	152										
KANGARUA	6	3	5				I					I	I			I	13	I	6			9		14	47	13	35	1	37	3.5	47	39	34	54	233										
ZINGKO	7	3	2	2											I	3		9	I	5			4		9	27	5	21	1	23	3.6	19	19	18	26	101									
MOIKISUNG	8	I	2										I	I			I	3	10		3		I	I	8	26	6	25	2	23	2.9	18	16	18	35	102									
YOMBONG	10	4	2														3		2			I		I	11	16	8	12		12	4.3	28	21	16	17	89									
SAMBIANG	10	2	I														4		3			I		10	23	5	20		17	3.0	21	21	27	28	105										
BELING	11	2	I														6		I4		I	I	I		8	54	13	46	5	45	3.0	38	31	37	61	190									
BOKASU	12	I				I											I		7		4		I	2	2	9	30	16	30		30	4.6	36	30	24	36	142								
GUMAZAKING	12		2														I		7		4		I	2	3	15	34	7	24		22	4.3	23	16	31	29	116								
EMBENGWANING	13	I	I														3	9	I	3		2			20	27	10	31	2	31	4.4	33	27	33	44	152									
SAFIFI	13	I	I													3		6		3			2		10	31	6	25		19	2.9	23	21	25	32	112									
MAWANING	14	5	3														2	3	II	I	14		I		8	23	72	15	53	I	46	4.2	52	61	64	69	284								
		38	31	2		I	I										2	I	10	4					4	10	12	17	134	4	103	8	7	61	2	212	56	138	554	2548	550	54	565	747	2735

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1955

SHEET 2

Govt. Form 728/7.55

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentees)				GRAND TOTAL			
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		At Work		Students		Males		Females		Progenies		Number of Child-bearing	Child		Adults				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M		F	M	F				
		OCTOBER		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M	F
SAMANTIKI	17	3	5											2		2	2			14	6			2	1	12	76	17	48	4	46	3.2	50	51	62	66	252	
BONDENGKO	17	1	2																	12	4			1	2	1	4	27	6	25	3	26	2.8	23	26	10	33	112
SOSONONGKO	18	2	1														1			16	1	9				13	35	14	30	1	31	3.9	25	32	18	38	143	
SILILU	18	2	1											1			1			13	6				1	6	42	9	42	2	37	2.7	28	34	32	55	169	
BOLINGBANGEN	19	1	5											4			1			21	1	13		1	4	4	20	52	17	55	4	49	4.2	36	64	44	73	261
NANDUO	19	9	1					1	1								1			11	11			1	3	11	51	18	39	4	43	3.7	51	35	35	62	209	
MERIKO	20	1	3											3			1			8	11			1	4	11	51	11	41	2	41	3.3	34	38	41	55	192	
ZAFILU	21	1		1										1			1			8	6			2		11	47	9	40	5	38	3.2	40	29	42	50	177	
KWELIKI	22	5	2																	6	4			2		6	21	9	25	27	3.4	25	23	19	35	114		
GWINLANKOR	22	3	1											1	1		1			6				1		7	26	10	24	3	22	3.0	24	24	27	33	115	
JLUOR	24	2	1											1			1			10	2			2		7	29	10	28	1	22	4.0	24	28	24	35	125	
BAZULUO	24													1	1											4	10	2	10	9	2.3	7	5	13	15	40		
AIMOLAU	25	2	3			1		1		1		1		1			2			2	1				1	3	20	2	19	18	2.9	17	18	22	24	85		
LAKONA	25	1	5														2			1	4				1	2	21	7	20	22	2.2	13	21	12	25	80		
BONGA	26	3	2											1						2	1			1	1	7	32	5	29	1	29	2.6	23	13	34	36	116	
KATIKA	27	1	3											2						5	3			1	2	7	24	4	23	1	19	3.8	25	21	20	25	102	
		37	35	1	1	2	1	4	1	1	1	1		4	15	2	9	5	13	8	5	78		5	5	32	2	131	567	150	498	31	479	445	167	155	460	2292





30/5/29



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. FIN 5 1955/56.

Patrol Conducted by K. J. HANRAHAN CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled KOTTE SUB - DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3 MEMBERS RP. & NGC. 1 NMA.

Duration—From 1 / 3 / 1955 to 1 / 4 / 1955

Number of Days THIRTY (30) DAYS.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 31 / 3 / 1954

Medical 16 / 8 / 1952

Map Reference HUON GULF 4 MILES TO THE INCH.

Objects of Patrol CENSUS . GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

30/5/29

*Handwritten notes:*  
H. J. Hanrahan  
Kotte Sub-Division



# Village Pop

Year.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	M	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		In				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M			
TIRIMORO	1-3-55	3	14					1												
GURUNKOR	2-3-55	8	2																1	
LANITZERA	2-3-55	7	14	2					1											1
HAPAHONDONG	3-3-55	6	10					1			1				2	2				
MAGAZAING	4-3-55	3	5								1					1			1	
KANGARUA	4-3-55	8	6							1	1								4	
ZINGKO	5-3-55	2	1					1											1	
MOIKISUNG	5-3-55	2		1				1												
YOMBONG	7-3-55	2	1						1										1	
SAMBEANG	7-3-55	1	2												2					
BEDING	8-3-55	5	3							1					1					
BOKASU	9-3-55	5	3		1			1												
GUNUZAKING	9-3-55	1	1													1				
EMBENGWANING	10-3-55	3	4																	2
SAFIKI	10-3-55	6	1					2												
MAWANING	11-3-55	5	1	1				1			1				1					
SAMANTIKI	11-3-55	9	1	1																
FONDENCKO	12-3-55	3	6		1															
SOSONINGKO	12-3-55	4	1													1			1	
SILILIO	14-3-55	5	3								1				1	1				
BOLINGBANGEN	14-3-55	4	7													1			2	
NANDUO	15-3-55	4	4		1														3	
MERIKEO	15-3-55	2	6												2				4	
ZAFILIO	16-3-55	3	6					1								1	1		1	
KWEMLIKI	16-3-55		4													1				
GWINLANKOR	17-3-55	3	1							1										
ULUOR	17-3-55	1	2													1				
BAZULUO	18-3-55		2																	
AIMOLAU	18-3-55	3																	1	
LAKONA	19-3-55	1	1																	
BONGA	19-3-55	1	2																	
KATIKA	24-3-55		3					1								1			1	
LEKO	25-3-55	1	2								1		1							
KAUNGKO	25-3-55	3	1										1		2					
		114	110	5	3			10	2	3	6	1	1	10	15	1		22	2	

# Village Popul

Year.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIC		
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13			In		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	
FIOR	26.3.55	2	5											1	1				
BALANGKO	26.3.55	5	9																2
MASANGKO	28.3.55	1	2												2				
MARARLO	28.3.55	3	3		1					1				2	1				
MORENG	29.3.55	2	1						1		1								
KAMAU	29.3.55	1	5																1
SISI	30.3.55	2	2																
JIVEVANENG	30.3.55	7	2	1							1			2					
KIWISAU	31.3.55	4	3	1	1	1								1	1				
TAREKO	1.4.55	3	3											2					
		30	35	2	2	1			1		3		1	10	2				3
TOTAL FOLIO 1		116	110	5	3				10	2	3	6	1	1	10	15	1		22
TOTAL FOLIO 2		30	35	2	2	1			1		3		1	10	2				3
		144	145	7	5	1			10	3	3	9	1	2	20	17	1		25



30-9-231

10th May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,  
Morobe District,  
LAE.

PATROL REPORT - FINSCHHAFFEN No. 5 OF  
1954 - 1955.

The receipt of the report is acknowledged.

This area has long been under the influence of Europeans. Some years ago the greater influence was held by the Lutheran Mission. We now seem to have arrived at the stage where, generally speaking, the old friction has almost disappeared. The people seem to be law abiding and contented.

It is to be hoped that their efforts with coffee and copra will bear fruit. There should be a ready market for all they can produce.

The increase of births over deaths in the area is pleasant to see.

Mr. Hanrahan has done very well on his first patrol. Copies of his map will be printed and two will be sent to you. The handling of the Sub-District seems to be in capable hands.

Items concerning other Departments have been forwarded to those concerned.

*(P/A)*  
*11/5*

*J.K. McCarthy*

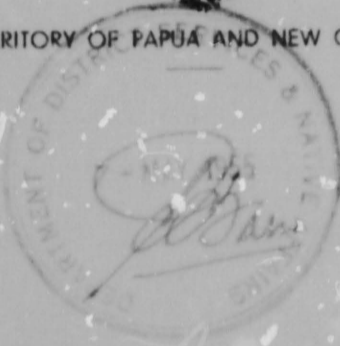
(J.K. McCarthy.)  
A/Director - D.D.S.

26/9/55



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

HLW.LH.



In Reply  
Please Quote

No. DS.30/5/49.

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
L.A.E.

5th May, 1955.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
FORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. FTM.5 1954/55 - MR. K.J. HANRAHAN  
CADET PATROL OFFICER - KOTTE SUB-DIVISION.

Forwarded herewith is Patrol Report No. Fm.5  
of 1954/55, covering a patrol to the KOTTE Sub-Division,  
conducted by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Hanrahan. The  
report is adequately covered by the Assistant District  
Officer, Finschhafen, and it is not proposed to comment on  
the report further, than to commend the way in which it has  
been prepared.

It should be noted that this is Mr. Hanrahan's  
first solo patrol.

(H.L.R. Niall)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Enc.



30/5/29



BB.NP

 FIN.30/1 - 179.  
 Sub-District Office,  
FINSCHHAFFEN. T.N.G.

27th. April, 1955.

 The District Commissioner,  
 District of Morobe,  
LAE.
PATROL REPORT FIN.5 - 1955/6.

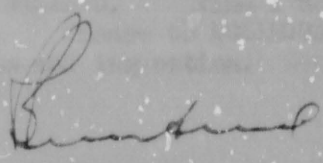
Attached please find a report of a routine patrol conducted by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer K. J. Hanrahan throughout the KOTTE area. This is the first solo patrol carried out by Mr. Hanrahan.

The KOTTE area has undergone considerable culture contact, during the present century, particularly in respect of the Lutheran Mission. It presents few problems - the natives being well settled down. Disputes in the area are rare. Troubles in the villages are brought before the area council at SIKI where they are either settled or sent on to GAGIDU if Court action is warranted.

The friction at HAPAHONDONG village - page 5 - was caused by the local native mission teacher in an endeavour to create an offshoot village away from the main one. The main village has an excellent water supply quite handy and the reason given that the move was to be nearer the water supply was merely an excuse to cover the real cause - the desire for the mission native to gather authority into his own hands in a new site. The majority of the people did not support the move and the village is to remain on its present site. The tendency of native mission helpers to usurp secular authority was quite marked in the FINSCHHAFFEN area after the war. Generally speaking the fight for power in the villages between village officials and mission helpers has practically died out - but isolated incidents do occur.

The report calls for little comment. The KOTTE people have reached the stage where little advancement is possible except economical betterment through the production of cash crops. Emphasis is therefore centred on planting coffee seedlings and coconut groves. I do not place much faith in rice as a means towards economic betterment - although it is a valuable addition to the diet. Such crops do not fit in well with native agricultural methods - they require methods of habit and industry which the native at present lacks. For this reason coffee and coconuts and cocoa are much more suitable as a cash crop, as they do not require any more supervision than the native is willing to give.

The census figures show an increase over the last twelve months of 229; this is accounted for by the large number of births as against a low death rate. The proportion of men absent at work is not unduly high and no recommendation for the closure of any village to recruitment is necessary.

  
 (B. Bunting)

A/Assistant District Officer.

PATROL DIARY -

Tuesday 1st. March, 1955. Departed GAGIDU 0930 hours. Crossed MAPE river and proceeded to TIRMOIRO. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Arrived GURUNKOR 1500 hours. Time 1 hour.

Wednesday 2nd. March, 1955. Census and inspection GURUNKOR 0700 hours. Departed for LANITZERA 1030 hours. Time 1 hour 45 mins. Census and inspection.

Thursday 3rd. March, 1955. Departed LANITZERA 0800 hours arrived MAPE compound 1000 hours. Inspection Lutheran Mission school. Thence to HAPAHONDONG. Time from LANITZERA 4 hours. Census and inspection.

Friday 4th. March, 1955. Departed HAPAHONDONG for MAGAZAING 0700 hours. Time 2 hours 30 mins. Census and inspection. Arrived KANGARUA 1500 hours. Time from MAGAZAING 3 hours. Census and inspection.

Saturday 5th. March, 1955. Departed KANGARUA 0700 hours. Carrier line to MOIKISUNG, self to ZINGKO. Time 1 hour 30 mins. Census and inspection. Departed ZINGKO for MOIKISUNG 1100 hours. Time 3 hours. Census and inspection.

Sunday 6th. March, 1955. Observed.

Monday 7th. March, 1955. Departed MOIKISUNG 0700 hours for YOMBONG. Time 3 hours. Census and inspection. Continued to SAMBEANG 1300 hours. Time  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour. Census and inspection.

Tuesday 8th. March, 1955. Departed SAMBEANG for BEDING 0700 hour. Time 4 hours 30 mins. Census and inspection.

Wednesday 9th. March, 1955. Departed BEDING for BOKASU 0700 hours. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Continued to GUNAZAKING 1200 hours. Time 2 hours. Census and inspection.

Thursday 10th. March, 1955. Departed GUNAZAKING 0700 hours. Carrier line to MANANING, self to EMBENGWANING. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Thence to SAFIFI. Time 2 hours. Census and inspection. Left for MAWANING 1430 hours. Time 4 hours 30 mins.

Friday 11th. March, 1955. Census and inspection MANANING 0700 hours. Departed for SAMANTIKI 1100 hours. Time 2 hours. Census and inspection.

Saturday 12th. March, 1955. Departed SAMANTIKI 0700 hours. Carrier line to SOSONINGKO, self to PONDENGKO. Time  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour. Census and inspection. 1000 hours, returned to SAMANTIKI and thence to SOSONINGKO. Time 2 hours 30 mins. Census and inspection.

Sunday 13th. March, 1955. Observed.

Monday 14th. March, 1955. Departed SOSONINGKO 0700 hours. Carrier line to BOLINGBANGENG, self to SILILIO. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Thence to BOLINGBANGENG, time 45 mins. Census and inspection.



Tuesday 15th. March, 1955. Departed BOLINIK BENG 0800 hours. Carrier line to MERIKEO, self to NANDUA. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Continued to MERIKEO 1200 hours. Time 3 hours. Census and inspection.

Wednesday 16th. March, 1955. Departed MERIKEO 0800 hours. Carrier line to KWEMLIKI, self to ZAFILIO. Time 1 hour 30 mins. Census and inspection. Returned to MERIKEO 1230 hours and thence to KWEMLIKI. Time 3 hours. Census and inspection.

Thursday 17th. March, 1955. Departed KWEMLIKI for GWINLANKOR 0730 hours. Census and inspection. Self to ULUOR 1300 hours. Time 45 mins. Census and inspection. Returned to GWINLANKOR.

Friday 18th. March, 1955. Departed GWINLANKOR for BAZULUO 0800 hours. Time 30 mins. Census and inspection. Thence to SARGA river, time 1 hour 30 mins. Carrier line to LAKONA, self to ATMOLAU, time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Thence to LAKONA, time 2 hours.

Saturday 19th. March, 1955. Census and inspection LAKONA 0800 hours. Departed for BONGA 1200 hours.. Time 1 hour 30 mins. Census and inspection.

Sunday 20th. March, 1955. Observed.

Monday 21st. March, 1955. Departed BONGA for KATIKA 0700 hours. Time 1 hour 20 mins. Inspected village. Departed for GAGIDU 1200 hours.

Thursday 24th. March, 1955. Arrived KATIKA from GAGIDU 1200 hours, recorded census.

Friday 25th. March, 1955. Departed KATIKA for LEKO 0730 hours. Time 1 hour. Census and inspection. Thence to KAUNGKO, 1100 hours. Time 2 hours 30 mins. Census and inspection.

Saturday 26th. March, 1955. Departed for FIOR 0800 hours. Time 1 hour 15 minutes. Self to BALANGKO, time 20 mins. Census and inspection. Returned to FIOR 1200 hours. Census and inspection.

Sunday 27th. March, 1955. Observed.

Monday 28th. March, 1955. Inspected FIOR rice project 0800 hours and thence to MASANGKO, time 30 mins. Census and inspection. Visited SATTELBERG Mission station and proceeded to MARARUA. Time from MASANGKO 1 hour 15 mins. Census and inspection.

Tuesday 29th. March, 1955. Departed MARARUA 0800 hours. Carrier line to KUMAUA, self to MORENG, time 2 hours. Census and inspection. Thence to KUMAUA 1300 hours. Time 2 hours 15 mins. Census and inspection.

Wednesday 30th. March, 1955. Departed KUMAUA 0800 hours. Carrier line to JIVEVANING, self to SISI. Time 30 mins. Census and inspection. To JIVEVANING 1100 hours. Time 30 mins. Census and inspection.

3.

Thursday 31st. March,  
1955.

Departed JIVEMANING for TAREKO 0800 hours.  
Time 1 hour. Self to KIWISAU 0930 hours.  
Time 2 hours. Census and inspection and return  
to TAREKO.

Friday 1st. April,  
1955.

Census and inspection TAREKO 0800 hours.  
Departed for HELDSBACH 1100 hours, time 1 hour.  
Patrol spent 1 hour at HELDSBACH Lutheran Mission  
and then returned to GAGIDU by truck, arriving  
1430 hours.

---



INTRODUCTION -

The KOTTE Sub-division extends over an area of some 3,500 square miles and is populated by 6,874 natives. A variety of land formation is to be found in the area which is bounded on the North, South and West by the DEDUA, YABEM and HUBE Sub-divisions respectively. For example, from the low lying coastal belt between LAKONA and KATIKA, the terrain rises gradually into heavily timbered foothills, finally reaching it's apex along the summit of a mountain range, which is actually a continuation southward of the Cromwell mountains. On this range, which rises to a height of three and a half thousand feet in places, are located the headwaters of such rivers as the SANGA, SONG, QUOJA, BUMI and MAPE, all of which flow in a generally easterly direction to the sea. The largest waterway is the MAPE, the distance from it's source to outlet into LANGEMAK Bay being approximately 20 miles.

Patrolling in the area is by no means exacting and walking distances between villages are not great. Indeed it would seem that the early months of a year represent the appropriate time to patrol the area for it is during this period that the incidence of heavy rain is at a minimum. This renders the roads quite accessible and presents little or no difficulty in fording the various rivers.

The KOTTE has been patrolled on four occasions by District Services since 1950, the last patrol being completed in March, 1954. The previous medical patrol was carried out in September, 1952. In addition, being in close proximity to the Government Station, as well as being a stepping stone, more or less, to other Finschhafen Sub-divisions, various KOTTE villages are visited regularly from time to time by different Government officers.

The patrol was accompanied by three members of the R.P. & N. G.C. and one Native Medical Assistant. As there are at least half a dozen N.M.A.'s posted permanently throughout the area, the latter's task consisted of merely compiling a record of sickness in the Sub-division at the time of the patrol and also to attend to the medical needs of the members of the patrol itself. Instructions were to visit all forty-four villages for the purpose of -

- (1). Revising census figures,
- (2). General administration.

NATIVE AFFAIRS -

The native situation in the KOTTE at the moment is one that requires very little effort or organization on the part of a visiting officer. The natives are apparently a happy and uncomplaining people, living from day to day with a minimum of friction. No serious complaints were reported to the patrol and those minor grievances that occasionally did come to light were arbitrated promptly and satisfactorily on the spot. Such a state of affairs of course is due mainly to the fact that all villages are no more than two days walking distance from the Government Station and hence all complaints of a serious nature are settled at the District Office. None the less responsible is the KOTTE area council. This council was instituted several years back and holds it's meetings monthly in the council house at SIKI near KATIKA. Although not a real council according to the provisions of the Ordinance, it nevertheless serves a twofold purpose from an Administration point of view. It offers the natives a

chance to express their grievances and malcontents openly and an opportunity to settle same amongst themselves, at the same time allowing Government officers to keep track of affairs in the area.

As has been the case on preceding patrols, many officials of the smaller villages proposed that steps be taken to prevent the able bodied men from seeking outside employment so that the labour potential in the villages might be increased. On examining the absentee figures it will be seen that villages with only a small number of people can often be deceptive. Taking for example YOMBONG with a population of 83. Absentee males at work amount to 5 out of a labour potential of 15 which represents one third or 33 1/3%. To officials of villages such as this, the small number of people present seems very poor in comparison to the larger villages when actually they are really much better off. The overall total of males at work amounted to 30.7% of the labour potential and this indicates a healthy working strength in the villages.

At HAPAHONDONG village, a faction has arisen involving a division of the village people on the subject of a new village site. This incident is mentioned as it was the only case encountered by the patrol where mission officials had caused a rift, as it were, in village organization. Here the village is located some distance from the water source and this had prompted the mission evangelist to build a new dwelling nearer to this source. Other natives supported him in this move but the majority did not and a deadlock was arrived at. As the motive for such a move appeared quite substantial, the people were told to endeavour to arrive at a unanimous decision in the matter and when this came about to report their intentions to the District Office. Elsewhere throughout the KOTTE, Government authority and religious influence appear to be existing on a harmonious level. The Lutheran Mission, established way back during the German Administration, has grown up with the present generation of KOTTE people and constitutes an integral part of their daily life. Medical and other services provided by it are on a par with those of the Government and being centrally located at HELDSBACH, their activities throughout the area are diverse and numerous. One can readily imagine the power wielded by the Lutheran mission in the KOTTE. In addition to the case mentioned above, two other incidences of proposed movement of village sites were encountered at SAMANTI KI and KIWISAUA. Here the people could offer no reasonable explanation at all for such movements and they were repudiated wholeheartedly.

At JIVEVANING, a complaint was received from the native medical assistant that some villages, particularly TAREKO, were not assisting in the carrying of medicinal supplies to the aid post at JIVEVANING. Considering this in the light of the huge amount expended by the Government on native medical services and the fact that these services were given free of charge, this laxity in rendering assistance is most unappreciative. Those concerned were reprimanded and told to offer assistance without hesitation in future.

Several trade stores are located in the area. Of these five are under mission proprietorship while three are privately owned. The former, situated at SAMANTI KI, KAUNGKO, MAPE compound, SATTELBERG and HELDSBACH are all operated from a parent store at SALANKAU on FINSCHHAFEN Peninsula. Trading is on a comparatively small scale, all the stores being sparsely stocked. However they are well patronised by the native people who are on a whole considerably wealthy, a fact that can be gauged by the amount of War Damage that has been paid in the area.



Of the three privately managed stores, two are on a sole trader basis. The proprietors are the natives SALUMBUM and HASAVI and their establishments are located respectively at KATIKA and IAKONA. These two are the most progressive individuals in the area and have done much to promote economic advancement. SALUMBUM's business, apart from normal trading affairs, embraces the purchasing of vegetables, produced in the surrounding areas and retailing the products to the European residents at GAGIDU. At the junction of the main coastal road with the QUOJA river, a native JULE is managing a business carried on on a company basis in a large double storied building. This last mentioned is on a larger scale than the others and has been established now for quite some years.

#### AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK -

Taro, Chinese taro and kau kau constitute the principal diet items and these are supplemented with bananas, pineapple, paw paw, coconut and quite a good supply of oranges and mandarins. Each family has its own garden although it is usually the case that these gardens are combined into the one large area, generally located some distance from the villages. All gardens were bearing and producing well and there was no dearth of essential foods. During the course of the patrol, numerous reports were received that wild pigs were causing a good deal of destruction with crops. Similar reports have been made to previous patrols to this effect and the natives do not seem to be making any headway towards counteracting the menace. The writer suggested several methods of combatting the pest i.e. the use of pig dogs or the employment of pig traps, neither of which were met with much approval. In view of the fact that this complaint is being continually brought to light, one would imagine that the complainants themselves would evince a little more enthusiasm in the matter. I feel sure that should the destruction of gardens increase to such an extent that food became scarce, preventive action would be forthcoming and quick.

A striking feature in many of the village sites and gardens was the presence of soil erosion. This is evidently caused by the impact of rain on the surface of the soil and by runoff water. Raindrops striking the bare ground break down the soil aggregates and it naturally follows that the amount of damage to the soil is influenced by the intensity of the rain and the stability of the aggregates. The KOTTE area is subject to a high amount of rainfall, hence the damage is considerable, this damage being concentrated, as mentioned above, on village sites themselves and in garden areas. In other words, on ground without protective covering such as grass and undergrowth. Obviously, the means to lessen this erosion would be to encourage the planting of grass on these village sites and other open areas. The people were urged to take such action and so that they may have guidance in the matter, I have mentioned the problem to the Agricultural Officer and he will investigate at an early date.

The outstanding crop in the area at the moment and the one likely to develop most in future is rice. Almost fifty per cent of KOTTE villages have made experiments in the crop while others have progressed much further to a stage where it has become quite a productive enterprise. Principal amongst these is the combined FIOR, NANDUA, SOLINGBANGEN and MASANGKO project in the WAREO area. These villages have about five acres of rice under cultivation and are at the moment extending the area considerably. The rice is hulled in the village of FIOR and then sold either to the Agricultural Officer at GAGIDU or the Lutheran Mission. EMBENGWANING, GUNUZAKING and SAFIDI have a communal

rice project but the yield to date is only small. The same applies to MAWANING, SAMANTIKI and FONDENGKO in which case the rice is hulled in the village of MAWANING. Where villages have not the use of a rice huller, the unhulled produce is sold in bulk to either of the interests mentioned above. Other villages such as ZINGKO, MOIKISUNG, BEDING, LEKO and KAUNGKO have their own rice gardens and are producing on a small scale but here the tendency is to eat the produce. In fact it can be said that this practice has increased to such an extent that rice has now been included in the diet scale of these people. However, it must be remembered that, to be successful, a rice crop requires a good deal of care and attention, which is one reason, perhaps, why a communal venture would have a better chance of success than a single planter. In the former case, the onus of caring for the crop could be divided amongst many while a lone planter would no doubt have his time cut out attending even to a small area. Wherever the crop has been attempted, some measure of success has been forthcoming, so it would appear that the area is quite suitable for the cultivation of rice, provided the people are willing to apply themselves to the task, as the WAREO people have.

The twelve MAPE villages are at present engaged in planting coconuts on a communal basis at BUTALA on the YABIM coast. Planting is also being effected on the coastal plain between LAKONA and KATIKA and also at TAREKO and KIWISAU. The old plantations were almost completely destroyed during the war and the main task allotted to these villages has been the filling up of gaps in the groves and also the planting out of new areas. With this in mind, it will be some time before copra is being produced.

The mission distributed coffee seed throughout the inland areas, many years before the war with the result that the crop is growing spasmodically in many villages. The people of BEDING have transplanted over a thousand new bushes during the past twelve months and although the new areas were not viewed by the writer due to their location, they were reported to be progressing favourably. BEDING and MERIKEO are the chief producers of coffee and the majority of this produce is sold to the mission, the remainder being consumed in the villages. BOLENGBANGEN and SILILIO have newly planted areas but no shade is provided as is the case with most of the patches in the higher altitude villages. Other villages that are producing small amounts of coffee are GWINLANKOR, ULON, AMBENG JANING, FIOR, KWEMLIKI and KANGARUA. All told, with the exception of BEDING and MERIKEO, the KOTTE attitude towards coffee is a casual one, the people being satisfied to perform the initial planting, and then leave the bushes to grow of their own accord collecting the beans for grinding every once in a while when the need for finance is pressing. In this respect the people were encouraged to devote more time and care to the crop and if this is done, considerable improvement should be apparent.

The native medical assistant at HAPAHONDONG has, on his own initiative, recently planted some six acres of cocoa under agricultural supervision and it will be interesting to note the results. Medium sized areas are also located at KATIKA and TAREKO and are reported to be doing well. The crop was experimented with extensively by the people several years ago but their ardour soon cooled and except for the above instances, the crop has very near died out. Collectively speaking, the majority of KOTTE people are not interested in cocoa as a cash crop.

Cross breed pigs comprise the chief form of livestock and these are usually housed inside picket fences in the vicinity of the village. Fowls appear to be quite



plentiful and an occasional duck was sighted. HASAVI of BUNGA is attending two small herds of cattle, one at BUNGA and the other at AIMOLAU, and these appeared to be in fair condition.

#### EDUCATION -

Primary education in the KOTTE is effected per medium of the village schools which are located in thirty seven of the villages. These are staffed by native Lutheran Mission teachers who have completed four years of higher education at a Mission area school. During the period of the patrol, the total number of children receiving instruction was constituted by 320 males and 301 females. However these totals are not constant for any length of time. Teaching is in the KOTTE dialect and embraces such subjects as religion, simple arithmetic, writing, drawing and singing over a period of four years. Although the schools do not attain a very high standard of work, nevertheless the parents realize that such establishments are there to assist their children with the result that attendance figures are usually very high. Should a native wish to further his education, he may attend a village higher school. There are two in the area, located respectively at WAPÉ compound and SATTELBERG and training consists of a furtherance of instruction given in village schools, as well as a preparation for area school training. This course extends over a period of two years. The KOTTE area school is located at HELDSEBACH and is under the direct supervision of the Reverend M. Helbig. Here the standard of training is on a much higher scale and at the end of this four years course, a native's education is regarded as complete. A good percentage of graduates from this school are encouraged to enter a teacher's training course, facilities for which are also located at HELDSEBACH.

There is no Government school in the area but many KOTTE natives are attending the DREGERHAFEN Education Centre. This Centre, and the opportunities it affords, is held in very high regard amongst these people. In fact, should the erection of a Government higher school ever eventuate in the KOTTE, it would undoubtedly be welcomed with just as much enthusiasm and support as was displayed at the recent opening of a similar establishment in the YABIM Sub-division.

#### VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS -

The majority of village officials in the area are performing their essential duties, such as preserving villages and maintaining roads, satisfactorily. However it is quite apparent that they are lacking in the necessary drive and patience to really advance economically. Fortunately there are a few exceptions to the rule in such men as FIRIS of KATIKA and BOSKI of FIOR who possess the qualities. BOSKI is mainly responsible for the progress made on the FIOR rice project described under Agriculture and Livestock. Such men as these realize that success in economic development is purely up to themselves and are applying themselves wholeheartedly to the job in direct contrast to the majority of village people who look upon the introduction of cash cropping as a task, promoted by the Government, that must be performed.

Lulusi ASANG of FIOR was absent, without explanation, in LAE during the patrol's visit and it is recommended that suitable action be taken upon his return. Tultul MERA of BOLINGBANGEN asked to be relieved of his duties due to repeated illness and permission was granted. The native KASI was

appointed to the position on probation with the understanding that the appointment would be confirmed by the next patrol provided he showed he could perform his duties satisfactorily.

The inland villages are usually located on clearings along the summits of the ranges. Here the type of house consists of walls, constructed from adzed planks, cut from felled timber, with a thatched roof, bamboo leaves being extremely popular as thatching material. The houses, which usually consisted of one or two well ventilated rooms and an open verandah, were comparatively new and of a staid variety so that the patrol had no occasion to condemn any dwellings.

Villages nearer the coast, including LAKONA, BONGA, KATIKA, LEKO and TANEXO present a completely different style of housing. Here the principal building materials employed consist of iron sheets and corrugated tin left over from the war. Such buildings were often shabby to look at and very hot during the day. However, the natives seem to prefer this type of building, mainly because they require very little maintenance. Rest houses throughout the area are kept in a good state of repair and present no accommodation hardships for a single officer.

#### ROADS & BRIDGES -

All roads traversed during the patrol were found to be of reasonable width, well drained and regularly maintained. Only after heavy rain does one experience difficulty in walking between villages. The main road from HELDSBACH through SATTELBERG to BOLINGBANGEN was in a good state of repair and quite capable of accommodating vehicles of up to ten in weight. At the moment, this road is being extended towards NANDUA. From here it is expected to continue it on further still so that eventually there will be one stretch of trafficable road from HELDSBACH to YUNZSING in the HUBE Sub-division.

Two alternate routes were encountered in the area. Firstly, from LANITZERA to HAPAHONDONG either by heading due south from the former or by proceeding via MAPE compound and thence to HAPAHONDONG. The latter route is the longer by approximately two hours. Also from SAMBEANG to BEDING, either by proceeding directly between the two villages or alternately, by first returning to YOMBONG and then following the main track. These two routes constitute the same walking time but the former is by far the more arduous.

The many rivers throughout the Sub-division present no difficulty in fording during the dry season with the result that no bridges are maintained. However, after continuous rain, these streams are prone to flooding, in which case a patrolling officer, to effect a crossing, may be required to wait one or two days until the waters subside.

*Ken. J. Morrison*



APPENDIX "A".HEALTH -

There are nine Native Medical Assistants posted throughout the forty-four villages. Their task is to visit the villages in their particular area in turn, attending to minor complaints on the spot and admitting the more serious cases to hospital. Hospital facilities are good, there being the Lutheran Mission general hospital at BUANGI as well as the Government hospital at GAGIDU. In addition to these, the mission supports two hospitals, under the control of mission medical assistants, one at BONGA and the other at ZELELE. Hence, one would expect a high standard of health to exist throughout the ROUTE in view of the above facilities. The native medical assistants generally do a very thorough job and the incidence of complaints appended below were all being treated satisfactorily at the time of the patrol. Seven cases of children dying within a month of birth were recorded and of these, four were due to miscarriages. However, to offset this, it was found that more and more native women were attending the maternity wards provided by the hospitals so that the practice of bearing children in the villages is now quite extinct. Eight cases of dysentery, mainly in children, were also recorded and these were all sudden and fatal, the victim dying within a few hours after attack. These fatalities can be credited, not to lack of medical attention available, but to lack of time to apply such attention.

Latrines in the villages are all of the pit variety and are of a high standard. The N.M.A's are all in possession of wooden markers, some fifteen feet in length with which they can gauge the depth of a pit and these had been put to extensive use. Methods of disposal of waste were of two varieties. The popular method was the employment of an empty forty four gallon drum, cut out at the bottom on one side and standing upright in a shallow pit, giving the incinerator effect, while other villages preferred to burn their rubbish in a large, open hole. Both methods produced the required result.

Regular washing of clothes has evidently improved considerably since the last patrol, for the writer had occasion to reprimand only two families in this respect. It is significant to mention that on both occasions, all members of the families were suffering from grilli.

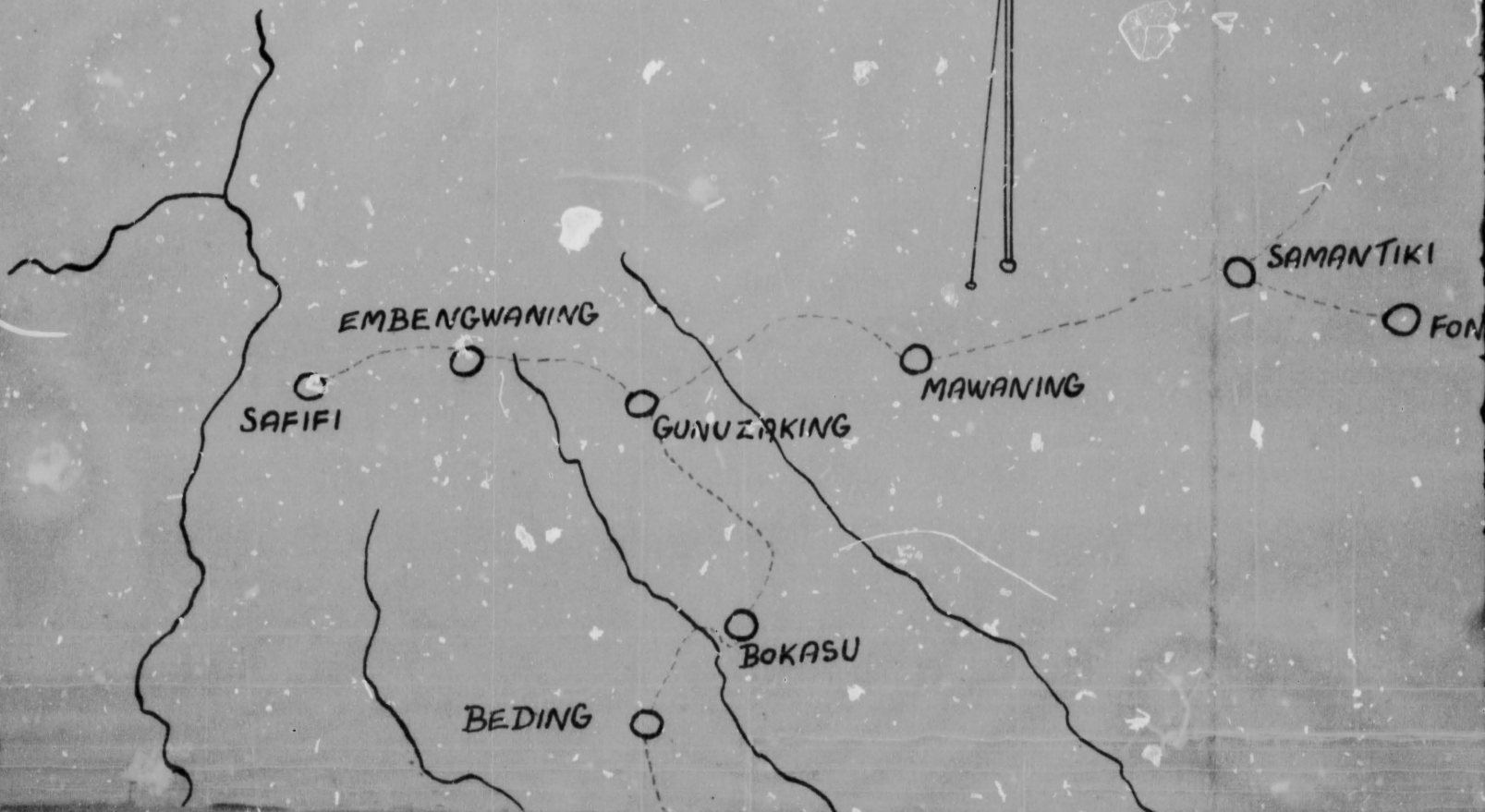
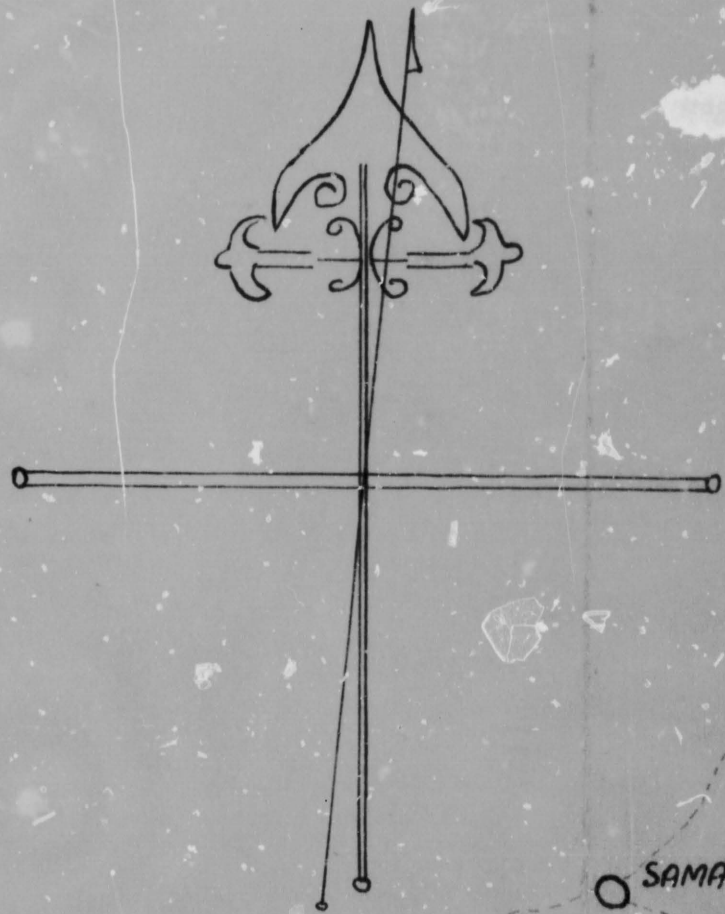
Native medical assistant APIN who accompanied the patrol, worked well at all times. Appended below is a schedule of minor complaints encountered. Three bad cases of scabies and one of yaws were referred to hospital but no serious illnesses were apparent.

SCABIES	48.
GRILLI	69.
ELEPHANTIASIS	7.
TROPICAL ULCERS	206.
YAWS	55.
ABSCESSSES	17.

V. J. HANKAWAN, CPO

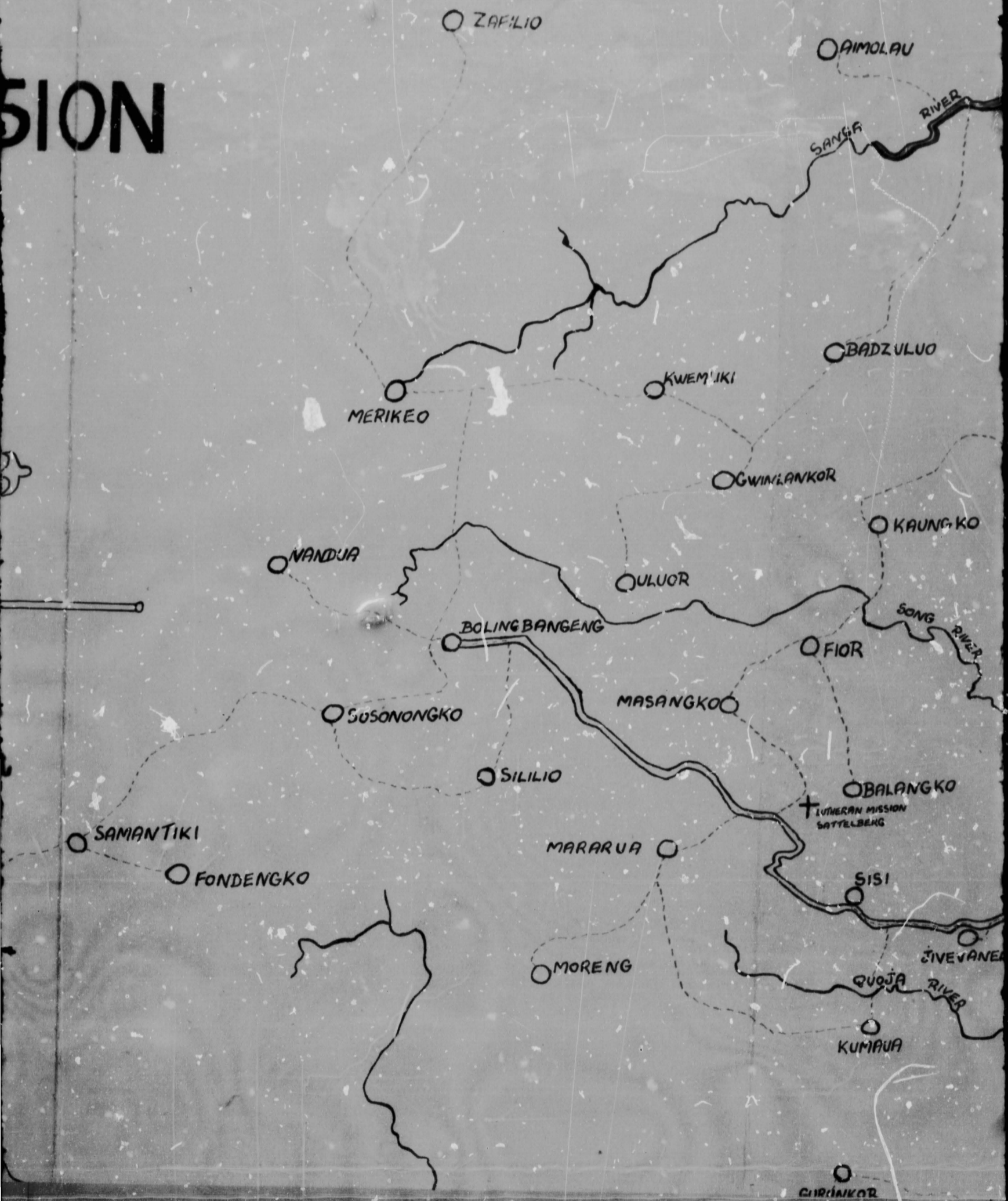
# KOTTE SUB-DIVISION

● SCALE 1 MILE = 1 INCH.





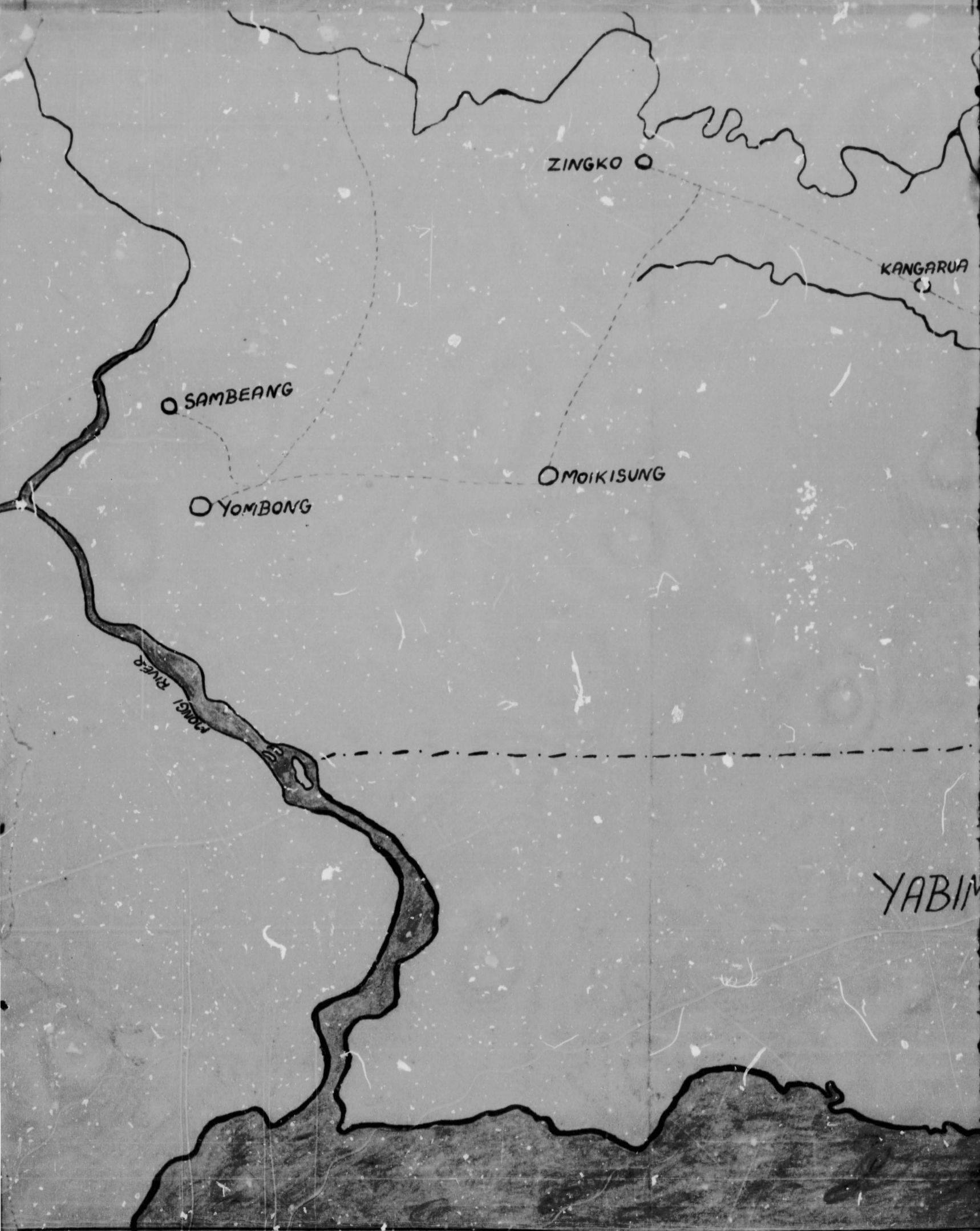
SION



10







ZINGKO

KANGARUA

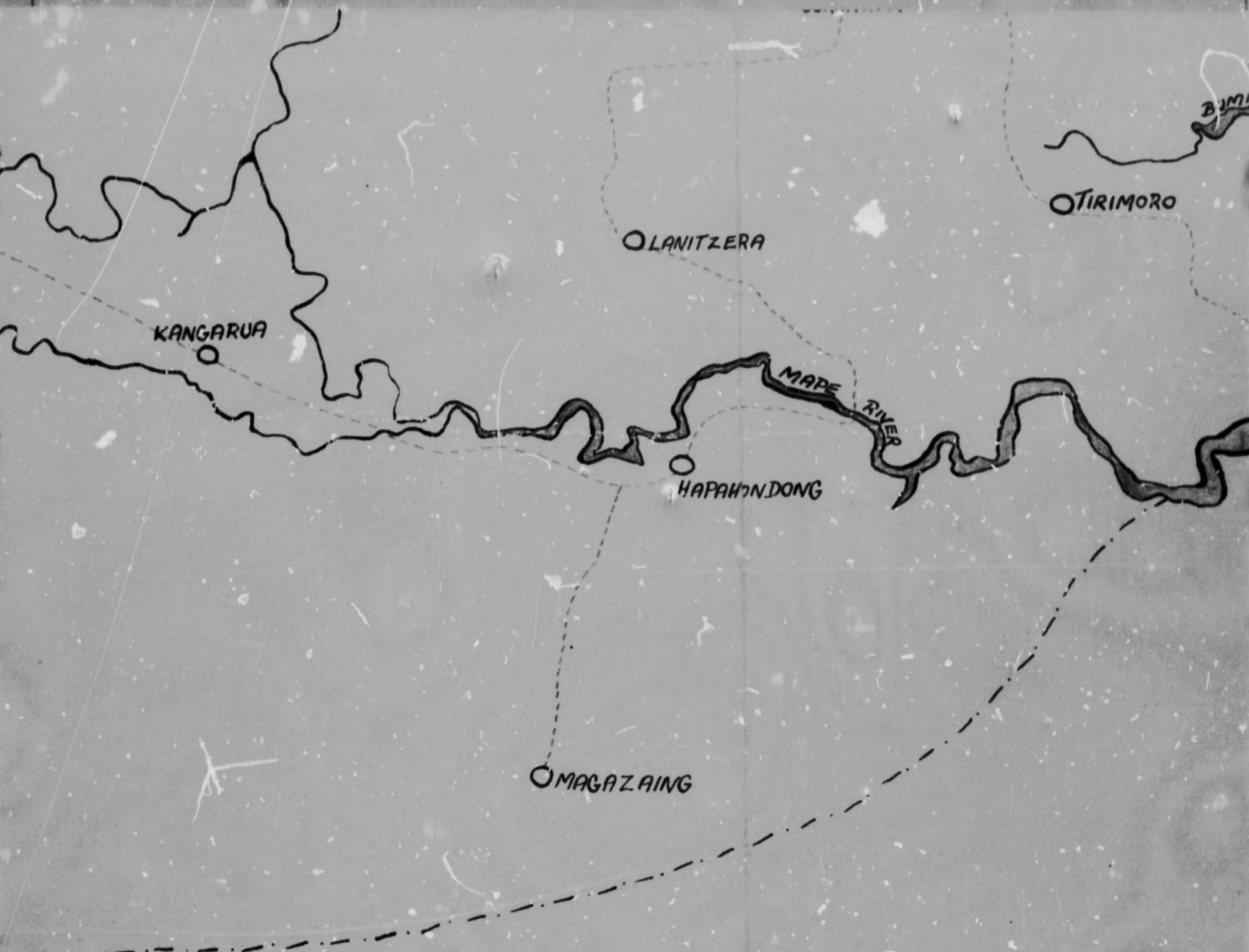
SAMBEANG

YOMBONG

MOIKISUNG

FONGI RIVER

YABIM



YABIM SUB-DIVISION





○ LANITZERA

○ TIRIMORO

BUMI RIVER

MAPE RIVER

LANGEMAK BAY

○ HAPAWNDONG

○ MAGAZAING

-DIVISION

# Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

MARRIAGES	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE										LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL M + F
	Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child bearing Age		Child		Adults		
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F	
			14		6				3		15	50	12	43	2	42	11	26	34	37	60	120
			7		7						16	48	13	47	4	47	54	50	48	46	63	221
	1		17		6		2	2	3		18	49	21	42	1	47	51	42	36	37	65	210
		1	16	1	8		2		4		20	50	12	48	3	45	5	31	40	37	57	196
			9		4				1		9	32	6	31	4	32	5	28	26	22	36	126
		1	6		4				1		8	23	8	20		21	52	21	22	21	30	105
			4		4				1		11	20	3	19		15	42	18	18	20	22	87
	2	1	2	17	11	1	3	1	8		26	56	19	50	2	55	51	58	44	45	74	262
			1	6	15				4		10	57	13	44	7	45	56	34	26	48	58	191
			1	7	4				3		3	33	11	34	4	33	52	35	24	24	44	141
	2	6	103	1	69	1	7	3	28		136	418	118	378	27	382	498	343	318	337	509	1719
	9	14	26	26	6	120	15	12	84	4	418	1228	402	1056	80	1063	1637	1039	1056	1057	1438	5155
	1	2	6	103	1	69	1	7	3	28	136	418	118	378	27	382	498	343	318	337	509	1719
	10	16	32	367	7	249	1	22	15	112	4	521	1646	520	1434	107	1445	1382	1374	1394	1947	6874



# Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

RATIONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE										LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (exc. Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
	Out		Inside District		Outside District		STUDENTS						Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age	Child			Adults				
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F		M	F	M + F		
	10-15	16-45	10-15	16-45																		
			5		3		1	1			11	27	8	33	1	35	49	32	27	26	40	135
		1	13		15				5		17	57	29	45	5	46	52	54	56	37	60	240
2	1		17		11				11		19	77	16	64	3	63	5	46	79	56	80	300
		2	5		13				6		26	74	27	56	4	62	32	64	58	79	85	310
2			9		1				1		12	34	8	32	1	33	51	26	35	33	40	145
4			13		7				7		18	39	14	35	5	34	45	47	37	33	55	199
	1	1	8	1	4				2		9	28	6	18	3	21	42	23	16	16	24	94
	5	5	12		2				3		11	24	9	22	2	24	4	19	18	15	36	105
			4		1		1		1	1	11	15	8	11	2	11	41	25	20	15	16	83
			2		5				1		11	23	5	20	3	17	36	22	22	25	26	103
			10		12		1	1			9	54	14	44	2	40	46	37	33	36	57	187
			7		6		1	2	3		10	28	18	29		29	5	35	31	22	35	142
1		1	12		1		1	2	3		17	33	9	22	1	22	58	27	14	26	28	114
2		1	8		2		2				22	28	11	31	2	32	62	35	30	32	45	154
9	1	6		3		2			2		10	32	5	25	2	18	5	23	19	26	30	109
2	3	10	1	12		2			8		24	72	18	52	3	46	5	49	64	67	69	282
1		15		5		2	2		2	2	18	69	21	45	4	48	53	46	46	64	62	242
1		5		6		1		1	1	1	6	24	7	23	1	24	52	21	26	17	31	109
		11		10					2		17	32	17	26	2	30	55	24	31	23	38	139
	1	8		5					1		8	40	11	40	1	35	45	28	33	36	55	166
2		2	8	2	15		2	4	3		21	51	19	56	2	34	53	38	62	51	73	258
3	1	7		11		1			3		12	50	19	37	4	42	55	43	41	39	55	200
2		2	9		11		1	1	5		14	47	16	36	1	41	53	35	38	36	57	193
1		2	11		6				3		15	43	13	38	2	39	48	42	29	36	52	179
		3		4					1		7	22	8	23	3	26	5	22	25	21	31	107
1		7							2		8	25	10	25	4	22	51	21	24	26	33	113
	1	10		2					2		7	29	14	26	2	23	5	26	28	20	36	124
1											4	10	3	10		12	37	8	5	13	16	42
		2		1					1		3	20	3	18	1	17	35	15	19	22	23	83
1		2		2					1		3	20	7	20	3	22	4	13	17	16	26	77
1		2	2		1		1				13	27	7	27	3	29	5	22	16	34	37	113
		11	2				1		2		7	23	7	21	2	19	5	25	21	14	25	71
	2	1	4		1				1		5	12	5	12		13	5	11	9	8	15	49
1		8		2					2		13	39	10	34	6	34	5	35	27	37	47	158
9	14	26	26	6	180		15	12	84	4	418	1228	402	1056	80	1063	1637	1039	1056	1057	1438	5155

30/5/35



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. FIN 5-55/56

Patrol Conducted by LYLE HANSON CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled HUBE CENSUS DIVISION, FINSCHAFEN SUB-DISTRICT.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 4 R.P.N.G.C. & 1 N.M.O.

Duration—From 1 / 2 / 1956 to 2 / 4 / 1956

Number of Days sixty-two

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services September 1953.

Medical March / 1953.

Map Reference LAE 2034

Objects of Patrol (1) CENSUS REVISION. (2) FINALIZATION OF WAR DAMAGE PAYMENTS. (3) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

5/6 / 1956

*Lyle Hanson*  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £745 - 14 - 6

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

30/5/35



HA. 30.9.34

22nd March, 1957.

The District Officer,  
Lea.

Finschhafen P/r. No. 5 of 1955/56.

The above mentioned report is acknowledged  
with thanks.

Another excellent report from Mr. Hansen.

The Census statistics are most encouraging.

Also it is pleasing to hear that all War Damage  
Claims have been finalised.

(A.A. Roberts)  
Director.

P/A  
JS/3



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/9/56 ✓

In Reply  
Please Quote

No. - 294

Department of Native Affairs,  
P.O. BOX 11.

25th. May, 1956.

*[Handwritten signature]*

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PO BOX 11.

PATROL REPORT - FIN. NO. 5/56-56

I forward the Report of a patrol to the Hube census division carried out by Mr. L. Hanson, Patrol Officer.

This is a very good report and it is apparent that Mr. Hanson has given much thought to its preparation.

The patrol has been thorough and the coverage complete. At most of the villages the patrol spent a whole day.

From the Report, the population is 11,935. The 1953 census shows a population of 11,935. The Population Register attached to this Report shows an increase is due to migration in, recorded previously unrecorded names as well as excess of births over deaths.

Some plan to speed up road work in the Hube is called for. The matter will be considered at an early date.

The Lutheran Mission claims no title to land in the Hube area (Page 3 of the Report) and native mission teachers are merely squatting on areas owned by the Hube people. This may for the present be regarded as land provided by parents as citizens of temporary occupancy.

There is little for Councilors to do in the area except exert their influence to encourage worthwhile projects and keep the peace.

It is a great relief to find that there are no outstanding "War Damage Claims" in the Finschhafen Sub-District.

It is pleasing to note the keenness of the people for education and their willingness to build schools.

Mr. Hanson is to be commended.

*[Handwritten signature]*  
(A.E. Haviland)  
DISTRICT OFFICER

*Good Report  
Too late for comment  
RB*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ML:DB

FIN. 30/1  
Sub-District Office,  
FUNSCHHAFEN, T.N.G.

4th. May, 1956.

The District Officer,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
L.A.E.

PATROL REPORT NO. FIN. 3 - 55/56

Patrol Conducted by: Lyle Hanson, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: HUBE Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans: Nil

Natives: 4 R.P.N.G.C. and 1 N.M.O.

Duration of Patrol: 1st. February, 1956 - 2nd. April, 1956

Number of Days: 62

First Patrol to Area by Services: September, 1953.

Medical: March, 1953.

Map Reference: LAL 2034. Scale 4 miles to 1 inch.

Objects of Patrol:

- (i) Census
- (ii) War Damage Payments
- (iii) Routine Administration.

DIARY

Owing to the failure of my watch accurate times could not be recorded.

WEDNESDAY, 1st. February, 1956	Departed GAGIDU by truck for HELDSBACH Mission Centre. Carriers assembled at HELDSBACH and patrol then proceeded to JIVEVANING.
THURSDAY, 2nd. February, 1956	Proceeded to NANDUO via BOLINGBANGEN, inspecting the road construction en route.
FRIDAY, 3rd. February, 1956	Departed NANDUO for YUNGZAING in the DEDUA Census Division - then proceeded to HOMONENG, the first HUBE village to be visited. Census and inspection.
SATURDAY, 4th. February, 1956	Proceeded to BONGGANGKO. Census and inspection. Returned to HOMONENG.
SUNDAY, 5th. February, 1956	Observed at HOMONENG.
MONDAY, 6th. February, 1956	Arrived SILIMANA. Proceeded to AFONG. Census and inspection. War Damage Compensation payments. Returned to SILIMANA - census and inspection, War Damage Compensation payments.
TUESDAY, 7th. February, 1956	To KORBAU. Census and inspection. Proceeded to GAIENG - census and inspection in afternoon.
WEDNESDAY, 8th. February, 1956	To BESIBONG. Census and inspection. KORBIA natives had lived at BESIBONG as they are still undecided as to where they are to settle down, thus their census check was made at BESIBONG.
THURSDAY, 9th. February, 1956	At BESIBONG, settling complaints and preparing War Damage Claims for payment.
FRIDAY, 10th. February, 1956	Proceeded to BULU - census and inspection, then to GUBU where wet weather prevented a census check.
SATURDAY, 11th. February, 1956	Census and inspection at GUBU - then proceeded to TIREN where usual procedure followed. In afternoon proceeded to MAGEDZETZU - census and inspection.
SUNDAY, 12th. February, 1956	Observed at MAGEDZETZU
MONDAY, 13th. February, 1956	To GEMAHENG - Census and inspection.
TUESDAY, 14th. February, 1956	To BANTAMU via KULUNGTUPU Mission Centre - census and inspection. Proceeded to BWAKAGU - usual procedure here, then to PAFIU.
WEDNESDAY, 15th. February, 1956	Census and inspection at PAFIU - then proceeded to PINDIU. In afternoon census and inspection at PINDIU.
THURSDAY, 16th. February, 1956	At PINDIU - potential air strip site inspected.
FRIDAY, 17th. February, 1956	To SANANGA - census and inspection; then in afternoon proceeded to KWEKWEMLANGU where the census was checked and the people and village inspected.



DIARY - 2

SATURDAY,  
18th. February, 1956  
To KWENZENGZENG - census and inspection - proceeded to  
ZENGERU. In afternoon census and inspection at  
ZENGERU.

SUNDAY,  
19th. February, 1956  
Observed at ZENGERU.

MONDAY,  
20th. February, 1956  
To UNGSESU - census and inspection. Departed UNGSESU  
for BERAKWAIU - census and inspection there.

TUESDAY,  
21st. February, 1956  
To YAPANG - census and inspection.

WEDNESDAY,  
22nd. February, 1956  
To NENGIT - census and inspection.

THURSDAY,  
23rd. February, 1956  
To LALANG - census and inspection.

FRIDAY,  
24th. February, 1956  
To PODZORONG - census and inspection.

SATURDAY,  
25th. February, 1956  
To SIU - census and inspection - then proceeded to  
AVENGGU.

SUNDAY,  
26th. February, 1956  
Observed at AVENGGU.

MONDAY,  
27th. February, 1956  
Census and inspection at AVENGGU.

TUESDAY,  
28th. February, 1956  
To LENGBATI - Census and inspection

WEDNESDAY,  
29th. February, 1956  
To KORUMBA via TOBAU Mission Centre, which was  
inspected en route. Census and inspection.

(At each of the following villages the census was checked and the  
village and people inspected).

THURSDAY,  
1st. March, 1956  
To SARARONG  
To HENDENENG.  
Observed at SARARONG.

FRIDAY,  
2nd. March, 1956  
To SUEWITNE.

SATURDAY,  
3rd. March, 1956  
To BULAMONG  
To SATNENG.

SUNDAY,  
4th. March, 1956  
Observed at SATNENG.

MONDAY,  
5th. March, 1956  
To MINDIK  
returned to SARARONG in afternoon.

TUESDAY,  
6th. March, 1956  
To TUMY  
last HUND village visited.

WEDNESDAY,  
7th. March, 1956  
To AREGENAN

THURSDAY,  
8th. March, 1956  
To SEMGETA

FRIDAY,  
9th. March, 1956  
To SELIMBENG. Inspected Mission hamlet of OGEREINA  
in afternoon.  
Proceeded to AGIDU, by foot to KUMBU, by canoe to  
MABASIDA, then by truck to SARARONG.

SATURDAY,  
10th. March, 1956  
To MARAN.

DIARY - 3

SUNDAY,  
11th. March, 1956 Observed at MARAN.

MONDAY,  
12th. March, 1956 To DUBI

TUESDAY,  
13th. March, 1956 To SIMBENG

WEDNESDAY,  
14th. March, 1956 To NOMANEN

THURSDAY,  
15th. March, 1956 To ZANGGUNG

FRIDAY,  
16th. March, 1956 To KEILI

SATURDAY,  
17th. March, 1956 To KOR

SUNDAY,  
18th. March, 1956 Observed at KOR.

MONDAY,  
19th. March, 1956 To ZEWITZEN

TUESDAY,  
20th. March, 1956 To UBANENG

WEDNESDAY,  
21st. March, 1956 To NAMBUT

THURSDAY,  
22nd. March, 1956 To ~~ZE~~ ZENGAREN

FRIDAY,  
23rd. March, 1956 To KOTKIN

SATURDAY,  
24th. March, 1956 To SANARONONG

SUNDAY,  
25th. March, 1956 Observed at SANARONONG.

MONDAY,  
26th. March, 1956 To BULAMONONG

TUESDAY,  
27th. March, 1956 To RAMARONONG

WEDNESDAY,  
28th. March, 1956 To EBABANG

THURSDAY,  
29th. March, 1956 To ZALIMPA - returned to EBABANG in afternoon.

FRIDAY,  
30th. March, 1956 To WAMUKI - last HUBE village visited.

SATURDAY,  
31st. March, 1956 To YOMBONG VIA SAMBIANG (KOR village)

SUNDAY,  
1st. April, 1956 To BUTALA (YABIM village)

MONDAY,  
2nd. April, 1956 Proceeded to GAGIDU, by foot to BUSIGA, by canoe to MALASIGA, then by truck to GAGIDU.



INTRODUCTION:

Occupying the headwaters of the BULESON river is the large Census Division of HUBE. The total area, of approximately 500 square miles, supports a population of over 12,000 who are scattered throughout 58 villages in groups ranging from 68 to 433.

Topographically the HUBE may be divided into three regions, which are actually three large river valleys - HONGI, KUA and BULUM. This is from east to west and is the order in which they were patrolled (see attached map).

These three rivers join to form the BULESON which, as it enters the BUON Gulf, forms the boundary between LAE and FINSCHEAFEN.

As the Lutheran Mission have been in the area for over 50 years and as frequent Government Patrols have also visited the area since the 1930's it was to be expected that the nature of the patrol would be purely routine. This was the case - with the natives presenting no difficulty when lining for census and medical checks, or carrying the patrol's equipment from village to village.

The various HUBE dialects have been discussed by previous Patrol Officers; it is sufficient to say here that KOTIS is still being taught by the Mission teachers as a 'lingua franca' for the HUBE. This language is now understood by the greater majority of the people and is definitely serving its purpose as a means of communication between different tribal groups. This common language has no doubt helped to eradicate many tribal misunderstandings and caused greater harmony in the area. Nevertheless pidgin English is the most useful method of communication and is really the 'lingua franca' of New Guinea natives and Europeans.

The Patrol was under instructions to check the census, settle War Damage payments and investigate and advance the social and economic status of the people.

Each of the 58 villages was inspected with these views in mind and as much time as possible was spent in each village, particularly the more remote villages, which had in the past received only a couple of hours visit from each Patrolling Officer, in these cases a whole day was spent in the village; as a result many interesting discussions were held involving the hopes of these peoples' future.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Almost from the first village visited in the HUBE it was obvious that the main aim of the people is to accumulate wealth. The Australian pound and shilling have definitely become a great incentive for these people and this became more obvious as the weeks passed while in the area, as it was found that their life now hinges around Australian currency.

The main drawback to the rapid advancement in this sphere is long distances to market and lack of transport. This has led to frustration in the area, particularly further inland where the problem obviously becomes even greater. It is noticed that this problem has been investigated by previous officers, but no solution has been forthcoming and as the years progress the natives are beginning to wonder just what is being done. During this patrol each of the methods of transport (land, air and water) were investigated. The rivers are definitely not suitable for traffic, even for small canoes, and no suitable site was noticed for the clearing of an airstrip, hence the remaining method, by land, appears to be the answer.

The nature of the terrain tends to make this last mentioned seem somewhat impracticable, especially since donkeys have been tried on the roads and even they found the going very rough - according to previous reports. If, however, every native was set to work and given encouragement by the Government, in the form of proper supervision and tools, the roads could be made trafficable. Even now there are many miles of roads in the HUBE which, with a little work, could be made suitable for jeeps. Consideration definitely needs to be given to this question.

It is practically useless for the natives to dig at the roads with sticks and a few old, broken implements left over from war times. A definite plan is necessary whereby definite periods should be set aside for road work by all possible workers; if necessary young men should be prevented from leaving their villages to find work until they have spent a stipulated time on the roads.

There is road work going on near the eastern boundary of the HUBE, actually in the KOTTE and DEDUA Divisions, from BOLINBANGEN through NARDUA to YUNGZAIN. This work, however, is on too small a scale and it will be many years before decent roads are built at this rate. However the recent arrival of a number of picks and shovels should give more incentive for this road construction.

It ~~is~~ cannot be overlooked that the roads will require considerable upkeep, particularly in the wet season, but once the roads are in the upkeeping of them should not provide a great burden on the people. A few miles of selected road following the mountain sides through the HUBE could be adequately looked after by the labour potential of over 6,000. The road itself is not such a great problem - bridges are where considerable thought will have to be given.

A road system in the HUBE will definitely relieve the feeling of frustration in the area. Cargo cult activities have not yet ceased and some definite assistance in road building may help in eradicating this manifestation of thwarted desires.

The HUBE natives have a great potential in their coffee and vegetable gardens and they realise it. During the patrol it was often complained that all the best varieties of foodstuffs, i.e., the largest pineapples, potatoes, etc., had to be eaten in the village as they are too heavy to carry to the coast. They state that they are 'eating money'. As a result no encouragement was given with regard to planting European vegetables for sale - enough should be grown at present for their own consumption. From the EBABANG area, however, potatoes are carried to the coast at OLIGIDU, where a market is found for them through Mr. Smith of GAGIDU.

At OLIGIDU, EBABANG natives have built a large store through which pass a variety of goods both from and to the HUBE. Potatoes, coffee, tobacco and string bags are the main items of export handled by the store; while laplap, kerosene, salt, sugar, etc., are imported to the area through it. This store is taken very seriously by the natives. The villages of SANARONONG, HAMARONONG, EBABANG, ZALINPA and MANUKI were responsible for its origination, while it is directly controlled by ZOBOLI and ZAU of EBABANG.



There are quite a number of stores throughout the area, and although they operate on only a small scale they do have advantages; they provide the people with clothing, etc., as well as giving the natives more confidence in their ability to cope with the different way of life being forced on them.

The following villages have stores operating:

SILBANA	-	Mission controlled
MAGEDENTZU	-	controlled by SALUBUM of KATKA
PINDIU		
ZINGERU		
AVENGGU		
TOBAU	-	TOBAU is actually a Mission hamlet near KOROMBA, and the store here is Mission owned and controlled.
MINDIK		
TUMWANG	-	The store here originated as a result of a conference of the villagers from TUMWANG, MINDIK, SAIRANG, HAMARONONG and SUEJITNE.
AREGENAN		
SENGETA	-	has been operating since 1953 and was not yet licensed at the time of the patrol.
SALIMBENG		
NOMANENE		
EBABANG	-	Mission controlled.

Without exception provisions for these stores are obtained from the Mission bulk store at MANOBA. The articles are bought there and then carried several days overland to be retailed.

There is also a store at TUMBURLIN, near GAGIDU, which is Mission controlled. TUMBURLIN is actually a coconut plantation run by HUBE natives for the Lutheran Mission at HELDERSBACH. This is discussed further under 'Villages'.

It was pleasing to note that the natives are taking an interest in Education and Health, which points are discussed under their respective headings.

Another pleasing trend was noticed in the HUBE. Young men appeared keen to learn carpentry, motor mechanics and driving - on enquiry the reason was found to be that they thought they would be better equipped to help their people with this specialised knowledge, than if they took on just ordinary labouring jobs.

An investigation was made during the patrol into the question of Mission owned land. It appears that there is no land bought by the Mission through official channels, although at various spots in the HUBE that natives recognize certain areas as belonging to the Lutheran Mission.

At KULUNGLOFU there is a large area of several hundred acres 'purchased' by the Mission some years back. It is very well sited on the top of a mountain and extends over land originally owned by BAWTANU, BWAKAGU and GEMARONG.

At KNEKENDANGU is an area of land recognised as belonging to the Mission - here gardens including coffee are worked.

At TOBAU there is another very large area of ground 'Mission owned' on which food and coffee gardens of the Mission teachers are planted. Some years back the original owners reclaimed a small area of this ground, but the larger part of the area is still recognised as being Mission property.

In the past trade articles (laplap, tobacco, salt, etc.) were used to purchase area of land from MINDIK, AREGENAN and SALIMBENG. The area near the latter village is known as OGERGINA and it is a place of meeting for all BULUM river valley natives. This settlement was inspected and quite a number of houses were in such a bad state of disrepair that they were destroyed - the whole of the natives from the BULUM valley were then lectured, village by village, on the necessity of building and maintaining clean, healthy houses, even if they are used only occasionally and then for brief periods.

The HUBE natives, generally, appeared to be rather intelligent, and although there are few good leaders in the area these people have a really good economic potential and should develop well when this potential is exploited further.

War Damage Compensation Claims were paid during the patrol and this should strengthen the Government influence as evidently a number of natives had given up hope of receiving anything at all.

Councillors in the area are still at a loss to find something to do. Their main functions now appear to be looking after the coffee projects and helping Village Officials in straightening village troubles. Generally in each village a 'coffee council' would give the number of coffee trees and bring forth any matter relating to coffee growing which they could not handle. In some villages it was put forward by village officials that the village pigs should all be gathered into one yard and a 'council' put in charge of these. Fowls also should be treated the same way they claim. It was pointed out that if everybody in a village was agreeable, this method of looking after livestock could be tried, but that no villager was to be forced to place his animals under the care of another.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

During the patrol 292 claims were paid out, totalling £745.14. 6. War Damage Compensation is now finalised in the HUBE with the exception of four claims. These represent absent claimants, three of which are in the LAE area and one in the MADANG District: all these are being attended to by mail.

War Damage Compensation payments are now completed in the whole FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District.



AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

An Agricultural Patrol was conducted in September and October, 1955, so a few brief comments under this heading will suffice.

The food supply seemed to be somewhat depleted during the time of the patrol and indeed some villages were actually short of taro and kaukau; this however is only a seasonal deficiency, and adequate gardens planted will provide an abundance of food in the month to come. Taro, in a variety of forms, is obviously the most important subsistence crop with yam and kaukau next.

Introduced crops such as potatoes, cabbages, onions, etc. grow extremely well and will eventually provide a good source of income as discussed previously. The quality of these vegetables is good and it is certain that the quantity could be almost unlimited if a suitable market were forthcoming.

Fish cropping has also been investigated by the Agricultural Officer, so little mention will be made with regard to that. It is however interesting to note the number of coffee trees bearing and the number of those newly planted. (The individual figures are attached as Appendix 'A'). There is a total of 184,000 trees in the area of which 49,000 are producing coffee and 135,000 have been planted only in recent years.

Coffee is definitely the main cash crop and is indeed the only one of any importance. Cocoa has been tried spasmodically throughout the HUBE area, but due to the efforts of previous officers this crop has now been eradicated and no cocoa is now being produced.

HUBE natives have purchased an area of ground between BONGA and KATIKA on the coast and have commenced planting coconuts; there are 500 trees bearing and 300 trees recently planted. A copra business is being worked with the trees bearing nuts, the copra being produced being sold to the Lutheran Mission at HELDORACH.

At OLIGIBU, in BURABA, a number of HUBE natives have planted 200 coconuts, which number they will later increase. Coffee also has been tried at this spot but because of careless planting the trees are not progressing well; for this reason and the abundance of coffee in the interior, coffee planting on the coast there is not carried on very enthusiastically. Tobacco cultivation and pig rearing, although not at present being pursued, is held as a possibility in the near future - not for personal use, but purely as a venture into business. This word 'business' means a great deal to the present generations, who find in it the solution to satisfying all their worldly needs.

There are 6,000 pigs in the area. Most of these are kept in large, well fenced yards covering many acres. Nevertheless in each village a pig or two is seen foraging about, while small pigs are kept in the houses, where they are treated more or less as one of the family, in fact they are kept as house pets for the first few months. Few complaints were received about wild pigs, and it appears that the combination of hunting dogs and bows and arrows is fairly effective in combating this menace.

In each village quite a number of fowls can be seen, the total number for the HUBE being about 4,500; however of this number very few are of good stock. Nevertheless these birds play an important part in native life by providing a supply of eggs and fresh meat.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

A list of illnesses noted during the patrol is attached as Appendix 'B', with also a list of Aid Post Orderlies and Medical Futils.

Native Medical Orderly, TOSU, accompanied the patrol and carried out first aid where required very satisfactorily.

The number of cases of malaria, pneumonia and influenza were not recorded, but in each village several cases were noted. Pneumonia is undoubtedly responsible for the majority of the deaths ~~of~~ in the HUBE and definitely deserves to be treated much more seriously than at present; this and influenza together account for nearly every child death, and they are also by far the greatest killers in the upper age bracket. (At NCHASENE, for instance, 20 cases of pneumonia alone were reported).

The various Aid Post Orderlies no doubt play a very important part in the health of the natives and the HUBE would be much worse off without them, nevertheless they are not without their faults. A village deputation reported the activities of SIGNU of KOTKIN - as a result of discussions held with the villagers his transfer to another area is recommended and an eye should be kept on him in the future.

Native Hygiene Assistant, BIKUA, appears to work round the greater part of the HUBE and several native deputations have reported that his work is very satisfactory. He accompanied the patrol for a short period and during that time it was found that he is rather intelligent and suited for medical work.

Aid Post Orderly RORUA, a new addition to this area appears keen and his work could not be faulted. It is hoped this is not just initial enthusiasm, and that he will keep on doing good work.

In most villages sanitation and hygiene generally was fair. Nevertheless in a large number of villages it was necessary to supervise minor improvements such as fly proofing latrines, erecting new ones and demolishing old ones, cleaning up rubbish, draining pools of water and occasionally ordering old decayed houses to be destroyed and new ones built.

Pigs and fowls provide a convenient means of disposing of food scraps, while other waste material is disposed of in deep pits or by burning in shallow pits, generally inside a drum cut in a suitable shape to work as a furnace.

Considering there have been no medical patrols through the HUBE for a number of years the general health of the natives appears quite fair with the Aid Post Orderlies doing a fair job - however a Medical Patrol in the near future will be of considerable benefit to the people.



EDUCATION:

Attached as Appendix 'C' is a list of village schools with numbers of pupils attending these schools. It can be seen from these figures that about 1,200 pupils attend 31 schools, giving an average of 40 pupils per school teacher.

The system adopted by the Lutheran Mission for these village schools is similar to that in all other divisions; the basis of it being to teach the children elements of religion as well as striving to make the KOTIK language the 'lingua franca' for the whole 'Lutheran Mission area'. Although not attaining a very high standard, as far as general education is concerned, this does provide a stepping stone to higher education for the more intelligent pupils who are found out during the four year elementary course. The next step in education is the Village Higher School, however as there is only one in the HUBE, the number of natives progressing to this is limited. Throughout the whole HUBE there are a little over 100 attending schools above the Village School standard, of which number about 10% are girls.

The Higher School in the HUBE is near SILBAGA in the MONGI river valley. PALAI, the teacher here, hopes to have an enrolment of approximately 50 students when the school buildings are erected and the term begins.

Natives with the capability who wish to still further their education have the choice of good schools at HELOSSEBACH Mission Centre (KOTIK) and DRUGGERHAFEN Government Education Centre, near GAGIDU. At DRUGGERHAFEN, for example, there are fourteen HUBE natives pursuing their studies, comprising 4 boys and 10 girls.

Some of the more conscientious parents have decided that their children do not have the chances they should have, and so while the patrol was in the area, several took the opportunity offered to discuss this matter.

A discussion with SANNI and HENDIK natives, in particular, revealed that they have strong ideas on this matter. They claim that they will build all school buildings and plant school gardens if the Government will authorise a teacher for this area. At DRUGGERHAFEN at present is a native of this vicinity, who is now completing his teacher training course; he wishes to return to the HUBE and run this proposed school on lines suggested by the Government, and using a curriculum set by the Government. Such a school would be of much benefit to the natives and as well would boost their morale, which does need boosting, as they tend to feel neglected, being so far inland.

As far as general intelligence is concerned HUBE natives are not really deficient and a proper, well balanced, supervised elementary school system would prove of tremendous benefit to the whole area. The general standard of education will have to increase very quickly in the next few years to keep pace with the economic advancement of the people. Although economic advancement does stimulate social advancement it would be useless carrying the former to a high degree while the masses remain unschooled and hence, even though intelligent be unable to cope with the new situations and complications derived in the evolution of progress.

Compulsory education. This matter, also, was brought up during discussion periods on patrol. While the present education system as to compulsory attendance would be of little value because of the low standard reached and the ineffectiveness of controlling attendance, however, in the future, with a thoroughly organised system operating, compulsory attendance would definitely have to be a consideration placed before the people.

ROADS:

The first HUBE village, MONGI, is approximately 25 miles from GAGIDU via HELDSBACH and SA'LENG mission centres. The patrol personnel and gear can be taken as far as HELDSBACH from whence carriers are used. The road, through the KUTS Division to the HUBE has been discussed under Native Affairs, so no comment will be made here.

The network of roadways in the HUBE itself is quite good, if only pedestrians are taken into consideration. If however vehicular traffic is considered, and it will have to be considered in the very near future, a different position occurs. A deal of concentrated work by the natives, and concrete assistance by the Administration as discussed before, can straighten this situation.

Bridges throughout the area are necessarily of a temporary nature and are rebuilt where necessary every year after the wet season. During the patrol most of the streams were forded, the exceptions were the MONGI, KJA and BUKUM rivers; over each there was a temporary structure of logs and vines.

In few instances were instructions needed to be given. The stretch from UGANSO to NUBUT, however, was in very bad condition, as a result the villagers spent an afternoon cleaning it up. Since AIGSANA has shifted to a new site roads will have to be built to and from it - the present tracks being in terrible condition and very hard to follow in parts without a guide.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

(i) VILLAGES

There are 58 villages in the HUBE, nearly all of which are in a satisfactory condition considering it is such an infrequently patrolled area. Although some villages do appear untidy, MONGI in particular, this is due to the irregular spacing of houses and also the style of buildings which, though not pleasant to look at, are suitable for the cold, wintry climate there. These houses have small doors and no windows and hence are very dark and smoky, but even so the inhabitants no doubt find them warm and comfortable, and this factor is much more important than appearance. However where new villages were proposed or new villages were still under construction advice was given on lining houses, planting suitable grasses and shrubs and general village layout. At SIU houses have only recently been completed at the new site and little care has gone into the layout even though some of the houses are quite good, made of sawn planks for walls and floors and kumai for the roofs.

One really good village is MAGDZETZU; the houses are well lined and spaced, with trees and shrubs planted around them. This shows that natives can make good villages when they try and there is no excuse for the few dirty hovels noticed.

Three villages have shifted their positions since the last patrol, they are SIU, AIGSANA and NUBUT.

TIMBULIN, though not actually a village, is a settlement of HUBE natives on the coast near GAGIDU, where approximately 106 people reside; this number includes 36 working men and their wives and children. These natives run the TIMBULIN coconut plantation for the Lutheran Mission with headquarters at HELDSBACH. At the present, the people are actually in two groups, with houses totalling 33. With regard to livestock here they have 114 pigs and 108 fowls for their own use, while the Mission has supplied 3 cows and 7 bulls for hauling the copra on drays. Houses are generally made of old, rusty iron and do not present a very pleasing site, nevertheless hygiene in the area is fair, with only the normal instructions for fly proofing latrines being given.

(ii) VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Attached as Appendix 'D' is a list of Luluais and Iultals from every village showing their length of service. Remarks on each official are also included. Recommended appointments and dismissals will be made the subject of separate correspondence.



Generally village officials in the area were found to be fair, although in a lot of cases it was obvious that they are not the ruling force in the village. 'Boss Missions' and some 'counsellors' appear to have much more control in some villages, and in these cases the Luluai and Tultul are merely figureheads to assist the patrolling officer while the real leaders come to the fore in the ensuing discussions. So great is the power of some 'Boss Missions' that they can almost at will make the people shift to new sites. One case in particular at BASSIMONG, the Mission teacher attempted to obtain a new Village Population Register and install his son as Luluai in a hamlet some distance from the main village. He was refused and told why.

Obtaining work in distant places appeals to nearly all HUBB males from youths to old men and village officials are no exception, for in quite a number of villages it was found that the officials had just returned from work, were still at work or were contemplating the prospect. The officials concerned are mentioned in the Appendix. In one village, HUBBUT, both the Luluai and Tultul were earning their living in KABAUL; this deserves mention here since the present Luluai had gained that position as a result of the previous Luluai being dismissed for the same practice.

Thus it appears that the present Luluai and Tultul system is not working perfectly - if they were given more social and legal schooling they would be in a better position to control the village, and some remuneration could even be considered. The complications in this however are fully realised.

CENSUS:

A full census survey was carried out; the figures are attached. This figure of 12,676 represents an increase of 721 from 1953. Only 63 of this number are because of an excess of Migrations In over Migrations Out, while another 100 would be due to previously unrecorded names of absent Mission teachers, the rest being excess of births over deaths.

MISSIONS:

The Lutheran Mission is still the only Mission in the HUBE and as a result is firmly embedded there.

Although there is a native Mission teacher in nearly every village, there are 3 main Mission hamlets, TOBAU, KULUNGTUFU and OGEREINA, which are used as meeting places. These areas of land were 'purchased' many years back from the owners by the Mission teachers.

The present 'Mission situation' in the area is not what could be called perfectly settled. Several Mission teachers have overstepped their authority and caused concern in their particular area. At LALANG, for instance, the people were informed by the 'Boss Mission' that if they planted coffee on a certain area of communal land (not belonging to the 'Boss Mission' or his family) a considerable sum of money would have to be paid to him. Rightly the young men of the village reported this and the matter was straightened in the village.

It was noted in many villages that village troubles were settled by the 'Boss Mission'. The settlement of the trouble was generally effected by the offender giving a monetary donation to the Mission.

ANTHROPOLOGY:

The only anthropological data of note is the custom of polygamy amongst the people. In almost every village was a man or two with two wives, while less frequently, though not uncommonly, three wives of one man were found. This practice does not appear to be dying out either, as quite a number of these plural marriages have been effected since the last Native Affairs patrol in 1953. Although they were informed that there was no Government law against polygamy, they were not encouraged in the practice.

CONCLUSION:

The impression gained during the patrol was that the HUBE has a good potential as far as economics are concerned, and could become one of the more important areas in the Sub-District. Coffee, as mentioned before, is definitely the outstanding crop in this regard, while European vegetables will prove a good source of income too, that is when this potential is exploited further as discussed before.

An intelligent people with a good potential should be given that initial push which will start then snowballing to greater achievements and as it is, that if the HUBE people are helped and guided sufficiently at the beginning, they will eventually rise to great heights in both the economic and social fields.

*L. Hanson*

(L. Hanson, C.P.O.)



APPENDIX 'A'

CENSUS OF COFFEE TREES IN THE HUBE

VILLAGE	TREES BEARING	NON TREES	TOTAL
HOMONING	1640	2740	4380
BCNGGANGTO	-	680	680
SILIHANA	540	1870	2410
AFONG	30	380	410
KORBAU	760	2040	2800
GALING	300	1130	1430
BESIBONG	80	840	920
KOBIA	20	1080	2000
BULU	110	840	950
GUBU	380	1150	1530
TIREN	280	940	1220
MAGEDZSTEU	930	4630	5560
GERAITENG	3610	4360	7970
BANTAU	430	1040	1470
BWAKAGU	320	6900	7220
PAPU	30	2060	2090
PINDIU	160	5100	5660
SIMANGA	100	5000	5100
KWIKMENDAROU	110	1280	1390
KWENZENGZENG	2690	1880	4570
ZENGSRU	760	5800	6560
UNGSESU	2400	2400	4800
BERAKWATU	310	2430	2740
YAPANG	230	1550	1780
NEMET	550	2170	2720
LALANG	800	2510	3310
PODZORONG	670	1070	1740
SIG	340	600	940
KVENGGU	2320	690	3010
LENGBAFI	600	1410	2010
KORUMBA	220	1330	1550
TOBAU	830	290	1120
HENDENENG	1110	1780	2890
SUE NITRE	2470	2260	4730
SATHENG	1700	2560	4260
MINDIK	560	8630	9190
TUMNANG	940	4570	5310
ARUGENAN	840	5780	6620
SENGETA	4020	2020	6040
SEMBENG	530	1530	2060
OGERELINA	60	550	610
MARAN	1120	2510	3630
DUBI	260	5820	6080
SEMBENG	470	4430	900
NOMANENE	740	1780	2520
ZANGGUNG	20	380	400
KGILI	140	2560	2700
KOR	200	2000	2200
ZEWITZEN	500	1300	1800
UBANENG	210	1120	1330
NUMBUT	610	2760	3370
ZENGAREN	850	1360	2210
KOTKIN	600	950	1550
SANARONG	130	200	330
BULAMONONG	90	610	700
HANARONONG	1900	6730	8630
SBABANG	4490	4790	9280
ZALLIPA	850	590	1440
WARUKI	600	1590	2190
TOTAL:	48,960	135,050	184,010

The figures given are approximate only, as time did not permit personal counting of each tree. The overall total of 184,000 trees is slightly higher than the recent Agricultural Census figures, as previously large numbers of very new trees had not been counted and also many new trees have been planted since the patrol. A safe working figure could be taken as 49,000 trees bearing and 135,000 still in their formative stages.

.....

*St*



APPENDIX 'B'

VILLAGE	TROPICAL					EYE		A.P.O.	M.T.T.
	DER	TINEA	SCABIES	MEASLES	GOITRE	INFECTIONS			
HOMONENG	17	1	1	1	-	-	GILONG		
BONGGANGKO	6	3	-	-	-	-	"	TIWASONG	
AFONG	12	-	-	-	-	-	"		
SILIMANA	16	-	3	1	-	-	"		
KORBAU	10	3	-	-	-	-	"		
GALENG	5	1	-	-	-	-	"		
BESIBONG	1	5	-	-	-	-	"		
KOBIA	-	-	-	-	-	-	"		
BULU	7	2	4	-	-	-	"		
GUBU	5	1	3	-	1	6	"		
TIREN	6	3	4	-	1	-	SOMBI	MIOMMIOM	
MAGEDZETZU	8	11	6	4	-	3	"		
GEMAHENG	6	6	4	-	3	12	"	LUSING	
BANTAMU	-	1	1	-	-	2	"		
BWAKAGU	5	-	-	-	6	-	"		
PAFIU	1	-	1	-	2	1	"		
PINDIU	2	3	-	-	13	-	"		
SANANGA	1	1	-	-	3	-	"		
KWEKWENDANGO	3	4	1	-	7	-	"		
KWENZENGZENG	1	3	-	-	1	-	"		
ZENGERU	2	2	-	-	-	-	"		
UNGSESU	1	3	1	-	1	-	"		
BERAKWATU	1	-	4	-	2	-	"		
YAPANG	-	3	-	-	-	-	GANUS	GOGOTSIONG	
NENGIT	2	6	-	-	3	-	"		
LALANG	4	13	1	-	5	16	"		
PODZORONG	4	10	1	2	-	-	"		
SIU	10	-	-	-	1	1	"		
AVENGGU	5	1	1	1	9	-	"	MOLANG	
LENGBATI	8	2	1	2	3	-	RURUA	SILLIA	
KORUMBA	3	-	4	1	-	-	VEVERONG	BASOLO	
HENDENENG	1	2	2	-	1	-	"	DINONZING	
SUEWITNE	6	16	1	-	1	-	FOLENU	ZONGGOTSIONG	
SATNENG	8	5	-	-	3	-	"		
MINDIK	3	2	-	-	-	-	"		
TUMNANG	4	4	-	-	-	-	"		
AREGENAN	6	3	4	1	-	2	SIGNU		
SEMGETA	4	3	11	1	-	3	"		
SELIMBENC	4	1	-	1	-	1	"		
MARAN	2	5	7	-	-	2	"		
DUBI	1	4	5	2	-	1	FOUNUK		
SIMBENG	4	9	7	1	-	1	"		
NOMANENE	7	28	10	2	-	7	RURUA	SIMELIONG	
ZANGGUNG	2	9	1	3	-	1	"	KOVOITONG	
KEILI	2	10	1	3	4	-	FOUNUK	OGTONG	
KOR	2	12	1	3	3	-	"	KOLONG	
ZEWITZEN	2	9	2	-	1	1	"	WENDIWONGA	
UBANENG	3	25	9	1	-	-	"	SILIWONG	
NUMBUT	1	17	3	1	-	2	SIGNU	ARUMENG	
ZENGAREN	2	6	3	1	-	1	"		
KOTKIN	9	8	8	2	-	4	"	AGARU-IO	
SANARONONG	4	3	8	1	-	1	PAGWI		
BULAMONONG	2	6	6	-	-	1	"	SIMOGIONG	
HAMARONONG	-	12	2	2	-	-	"		
EEABANG	8	9	10	3	9	1	"		
ZALDIPA	5	4	3	1	3	-	"		
WAMUKI	6	24	5	-	?	-	"		
	250	224	150	41	88	70			

BA

APPENDIX 'C'

LIST OF VILLAGE SCHOOLS AND PUPILS

SCHOOL SITE	MALES	FEMALES	TOTAL	REMARKS
HOMONENG	14	16	30	Children from HOMONENG, AFONG and KOBAN
BONGGANGKO	17	12	29	Children from BONGGANGKO and SANANGA
SILMANA	13	15	28	
GALENG	27	27	54	
BESIBONG	20	8	28	Children from BESIBONG AND BULU
KOBIA	19	10	29	
GUBU	26	30	56	Children from GUBU, BULU and TIREN
GEMAHENG	20	17	37	
X KULUNCTUFU	35	27	62	Children from BANTAMU and BWAKAGU
PINDEU	30	29	59	Children from PINDIU, PAMU, KWEKWENDANGU, SANANGA and AFONG
ZENGERU	24	32	56	Children from ZENGERU and KWEWZENGZETU
UNGSESU	12	24	36	Children from UNGSESU, BERAKWATU, YAPANG and MAGEDZETZU
YAPANG	18	14	32	Children from YAPANG and NENGIT
IAPANG	17	17	34	
PODZORONG	25	14	39	
SIU	11	13	24	
AVENGGU	26	22	48	
LENGBATI	15	20	35	
X TOEAU	23	11	34	Children from KORUMBA, HENDENENG and LENGBATI
SUEWITNE	28	15	43	Children from SUEWITNE and HENDENENG
SATNENG	19	15	34	
MINDIK	29	19	48	
SELIMBENG	28	29	57	Children from SELIMBENG, AREENAN, SEMGETA KEILI, ZANGGUNG and NUMBUT
X OGEREINA	17	18	35	Children from NUMBUT, NCMANENE and SIMBENG
MARAN	27	22	49	Children from MARAN, SDEENG, ZANGGUNG, KEILI KOR and NUMBUT
ZENGAREN	10	12	22	Children from ZENGAREN and NUMBUT
KOTKIN	22	18	40	Children from KOTKIN and NUMBUT
HAMARONONG	16	22	38	Children from HAMARONONG and BULAMONONG
EBABANG	25	26	51	
ZALIMPA	7	7	14	
WAMUKI	12	12	24	
<b>TOTAL:</b>	<b>632</b>	<b>573</b>	<b>1,205</b>	

The places marked with an asterisk are not actually villages, but are really Mission hamlets.

96



APPENDIX 'D'

<u>VILLAGE</u>		<u>NAME</u>	<u>LENGTH OF SERVICE</u>	<u>REMARKS</u>
HOMONENG	Luluai	MESIN	14 years	Very suitable official
	Tultul	SILUM	-	Has been absent working for past three years. He is reported to have lost interest in his village. His dismissal is recommended and BONGGIONG chosen to succeed him, if confirmed.
BONGGANGKO	Luluai	MUFING	6 years	Fair
	Tultul	KIOWILING	2 "	Fair
AFONG	Luluai	ZEME	8 "	Advises he will tender his resignation when acceptable replacement is found.
	Tultul	-	-	Village is too small to warrant a Tultul.
KORBAU	Luluai	ARSINI	8 years	Average
	Tultul	ZINGA	8 "	A good official
SILIMANA	Luluai	MUGIBA	30 "	Good
	Tultul	TANAZ	30 "	Not good. Spends most of his time at his own small hamlet.
GAIENG	Luluai	WENES	4 years T.T. then 8 " Luluai	A really good official who is intelligent and efficient.
	Tultul	-	-	Died. No suitable replacement.
BESIBONG	Luluai	MAGUA	19 years	Good.
	Tultul	LUNGEI	8 "	Good type of official.
KOBIA	Luluai	DOBIONG	19 "	Fair
	Tultul	KOMDIS	8 "	Fair.
BULU	Luluai	KANOS	6 "	Good official.
	Tultul	IWANU	19 "	Fair only
GUBU	Luluai	BAU-ISI	7 "	Fair.
	Tultul	LINA	7 "	Fair.
TIREN	Luluai	HANABIONG	12 "	Average
	Tultul	ALANGI	5 "	Fair
MAGEDZETU	Luluai	YODZING	12 "	Fair.
	Tultul	BIORONG	19 "	Fair.
GEMAHENG	Luluai	NOITONG	15 " T.T. then 8 " Luluai	A good official.
	Tultul	TIMBANGGU	8 "	Average.

VILLAGE	NAME	LENGTH OF SERVICE	REMARKS
BANTAMU	Luluai -	-	Old Luluai BAWANG now deceased. Recommend appointment of GEAMBING who had 25 years experience as Tultul before he was dismissed. He is definitely a power in the KULUNGTOFU area and the best man for the position.
	Tultul DONAUS	8 years	Well below standard.
BWAKAGU	Luluai GEOLING	14 "	Fair.
	Tultul NIONG	14 "	A strong energetic man.
PAFIU	Luluai PINDAWA	25 "	Fair.
	Tultul MUTINU	10 "	Much better official than the Luluai.
PINDIU	Luluai ONBOS	14 "	Fair.
	Tultul ILUNGA	10 "	Has been absent working in LAE for 1 1/2 years. Recommend his dismissal and appointment of SAMARTEN, a bright, efficient man.
SANANGA	Luluai ZARONG	25 "	Fair.
	Tultul ↗	-	This position is vacant, there being no suitable applicant.
KWEKWENDANGU	Luluai GERAUPE	3 " TT. then 5 " Luluai	Fair.
	Tultul DASON	5 "	Fair.
KWENZENGZENG	Luluai AVELENGGA	9 " TT. then 5 " Luluai	Good official
	Tultul BUANGA	5 "	Fair.
ZENGERU	Luluai DIWAWAI	19 "	Not very good. Went working in LAE a couple of years back. <del>Also went working in LAE for a couple of months</del>
	Tultul WEWEGONG	8 "	Also went working in LAE for a couple of months.
UNGSESU	Luluai DEMASI	14 "	Good
	Tultul ZEVELANG	20 "	Fair only.
BERAKWAIWU	Luluai ZOVIONG	10 " TT. then 4 " Luluai	Good
	Tultul PAPAWE	4 "	Fair.
YAPANG	Luluai ULOAN	27 "	Not very good
	Tultul LONGANG	8 "	Average.
NENGIT	Luluai LEVIONG	13 "	Not good.
	Tultul ONDONG	13 "	Not good. Really a poor pair of officials.



## APPENDIX 'D' - 3

VILLAGE	NAME	LENGTH OF SERVICE	REMARKS
LALANG	Luluai TUAM	12 years	Fair
	Tultul LOMAI	6 "	Fair only
PODZORONG	Luluai GEMOA	10 " TT. then 11 " Luluai	Not very good
	Tultul RUASI	3 "	Fair
SIU	Luluai REMATTONG	6 "	Fair
	Tultul TARANGI	6 "	Good
AVENGGU	Luluai TIMBO	8 " Tultul then 11 " Luluai	A poor type of official
	Tultul WAWI	13 "	Average
LENGBATI	Luluai ZEMAHONG	14 "	Average
	Tultul SORA	10 "	Fair
KORUMBA	Luluai BILONG	15 "	Fair
	Tultul ILAWONGA	6 "	Fair
HENDENENG	Luluai TANGIWINGA	6 "	Wishes to resign and work a business near OLIGUD. Recommend his resignation be accepted and Tultul GEREBU be promoted.
	Tultul GEREBU	10 "	Not particularly powerful, but attempts to carry out his work and is the best choice for the position of Luluai. It is recommended that IWUNGA, an intelligent and popular man be appointed to the position of Tultul.
SUEWITNE	Luluai WEVIONG	18 " (broken period)	- Not good. Doesn't speak pidgin English.
	Tultul UDZEUDZE	11 "	Fair
SATNENG	Luluai AGO	12 "	A good, keen official
	Tultul UNZIANE	9 "	Fair
	Tultul MILEWONGA	25 "	Not good. There are 2 tultuls in this village.
MINDIK	Luluai SONGGAIVI	12 "	Fair
	Tultul ULEVI	12 "	Fair
TUMNANG	Luluai INARO	13 "	Average
	Tultul WALEWONG	5 "	A good type of official.
AREGENAN	Luluai RIVIONG	10 "	Fair
	Tultul SAWARION	3 "	Useless. This official had given his hat to his brother, who was parading as Tultul. Recommend his dismissal.

## APPENDIX 'D' - 4

VILLAGE	NAME	LENGTH OF SERVICE	REMARKS
SEMETA	Luluai ASAKNI	12 years	Average official.
	Tultul KASINGDAN	12 "	Poor type
SELIMBENG	Luluai ULALE	12 "	Average
	Tultul KAZENG	12 "	Fair
MARAN	Luluai KILING	11 "	Fair
	Tultul ATANG	3 "	Intelligent official
DUBI	Luluai KATAUN	6 " Tultul then 8 " Luluai	Not very good.
	Tultul TOMIONG	7 "	Fair.
SIMBENG	Luluai TOMBUNG	9 "	Not a good type. Spent two years recently working in LAE.
	Tultul ZORIONG	14 "	Not good. Also recently spent time in LAE working.
NOMANENE	Luluai ELEBAT	-	Ill. Not seen during patrol
	Tultul -	-	Deceased. Recommend TOTONU be appointed to this position.
ZANGGUNG	Luluai MALANGATI	11 "	Very poor type of official.
	Tultul UNEAIYONG	3 "	Has been working in RABAU since 1954. The M.T.I. is also absent working at MORESBY.
KEILI	Luluai GAUWELI	10 " Tultul then 3 " Luluai	Average type.
	Tultul MINGGENGA	3 "	Average
KOR	Luluai ANZILONG	11 " Tultul then 8 " Luluai	Wishes to resign to work a business on the coast. Recommend his resignation be accepted and Tultul NOVING be appointed to this position.
	Tultul NOVING	8 "	Recommend promotion to Luluai. KUNAU is the obvious choice to fill the position of Tultul and his appointment recommended.
	Luluai MALOLI	9 "	Average official
ZEWITZEN	Tultul UYANG	11 "	Absent working at BULOLO.
UBANENG	Luluai MAIGA	7 " Tultul then 12 " Luluai	Average.
	Tultul (i) WAKIONG	12 "	Average
	" (ii) ZILIWONG	8 "	Fair
NUMBUT	Luluai KINZONG	-	Absent. Left village to work in RABAU in January, 1956.
	Tultul GWETZI	-	Absent. Working near RABAU.



## APPENDIX 'D' - 5

Village	NAME	LENGTH OF SERVICE	REMARKS
ZENGAREN	Luluai BUNU	7 years	Average official
	Tultul YABO	12 "	Average .
KOTKIN	Luluai KARAU	9 " Tultul	
	then 14 " Luluai		Fair
	Tultul BASE	14 "	Average
SANARONONG	Luluai TOMBONG	6 " Tultul	
	then 3 " Luluai		Average.
	Tultul BASING	3 "	Average
EULAMONONG	Luluai HURJONG	2 "	Fair
HAMARONONG	Luluai BURUWONG	12 "	Average official
	Tultul SORUNKORO	3 "	Average.
EBABANG	Luluai WENZONG	16 " Tultul	A really keen, intelligent type.
	then 8 " Luluai		One of the leaders of the HURE.
	Tultul (i) EINZING	3 " Luluai	Was originally Luluai. Not
	then 8 " Tultul		very impressive.
	(ii) MADZORE	12 "	Average type.
ZALIMPA	Luluai KULENG	12 "	Average
	Tultul TANGGO	5 "	Has been absent for three years
			working in LAE as a painter.
			Dismissal recommended.
			TANGGARU is the most suitable
			person to take over this position.
WAMUKI	Luluai LUSIA	5 " Tultul	
	then 8 " Luluai		Average
	Tultul MOGIUZA	7 "	Fair Official.





# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1956

Sheet 1

HUBE DIVISION

Govt. Print.—5428/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL				
				0-1 Mth		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission			MALES		FEMALES			Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing Age	Child	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F
		February		10-16	16-36	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing Age	10-16	16-36	10-16	16-45	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
HOMONENG	3	7	11		1							1	2			1	4			11	9					17	50	17	50	3	46	2.9	26	37	14	65	192		
BONGGANGKO	4	7	8	1								1	1			7	5			1	1	1	5			1	15	38	11	27	1	23	3.7	22	33	41	37	140	
AJONG	6	3	3									1				1	1	9	2			1			1	6	21	7	12	1	15	3.6	13	10	13	20	68		
SILIMANA	6	8	11	1	1							1	3	1			5	8	1	2	9	19	1	3	19	60	23	42	4	51	3.7	31	41	41	63	208			
KOEBAU	7	11	12	3	2							1	1				1	3	6	6	15	6			19	61	11	48	4	47	3.8	33	29	47	61	197			
GAIENG	7	13	11	2								1				2	4	1	8	10	4	10	23	5	3	2	21	61	22	53	6	53	3.3	40	45	48	74	245	
KOBIA	8	11	11	1													3	8			9	12	3	1	21	54	14	51	1	50	3.0	36	39	52	72	224			
BEZIBONG	8	14	18									10	10				2	9	8	16	14	19	6	10	1	40	110	35	108	5	105	3.4	83	64	111	57	465		
BULU	10	12	8	2								1	3				2	3	1	1	5	9	1	1	17	39	16	40	3	43	3.3	28	33	38	55	170			
GUBU	11	9	6									3	1				1		1	12	2			1	16	39	12	34		30	2.7	35	30	32	48	160			
LIREN	11	3	7									2	2				1	1	1		4	9			11	38	9	30	1	27	3.3	25	27	33	40	139			
MAGEDZETZU	11	13	8									1	1			2	3	4			3	4	7	26	6	1	22	82	33	69	2	63	3.5	51	50	71	99	311	
GEMAHENG	13	18	19									1	1			4	7	1	7	12	2	18	16		2	36	94	40	93	5	93	3.6	82	84	98	133	433		
BANTAMU	14	1	6	1								1	1	2			1	4	1	2	6	1		1	5	29	7	22		18	2.5	10	17	17	27	79			
BWAKAGU	14	8	10									1	2	2			4	7	8	9	12	1	4	1	1	10	55	16	52	3	56	2.6	35	33	49	73	209		
PAPIU	15	7	9									1					2	1	4	1		3		1	9	29	6	30		29	2.6	18	18	34	34	109			
PINDIU	15	16	10	1	1	2						1				4		2	5		6	14	2		11	53	17	54	2	56	2.5	32	31	46	74	199			
		161	158	12	3	3	2	4	3	2	3		5	4	50	2	35	75	32	65	161	1	150	21	4	33	2	225	30	226	80	41	311	600	621	815	1130	3548	







# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1956

Sheet 3

HUBE DIVISION

Govt. Print.—5428/L.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL						
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES		FEMALES		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M				F	M	F			
		March															M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M				F	M	F	M	F	
MINDIK	5	13	12			1			2					4	5			4	10	5	20	15		1						31	76	21	89	5	74	3.4	64	54	71	116	341
TUMNANG	6	22	9	2			2	2	1	1				2	9	9		1	7	2	3	13		7						14	9	129	91	10	92	2.7	67	45	91	142	365
AREGENAN	7	18	12	1	1			1	2					6	1			4	6	3	10	8		10		1		1		25	58	23	61	3	60	3.5	53	50	58	91	272
SEMGETA	8	4	12	2				1	1				1	2	2			4	7	2	4	2		6						13	35	11	35	3	35	3.3	30	36	40	51	165
SELIMBENG	9	5	8	1										2	2			8	11		3		1	11	1			3		13	37	19	37	3	36	3.6	30	38	55	175	
MARAN	10	9	9		3				1					5	6			2	7	1	1	5		3				2		16	42	12	54	3	44	2.7	34	30	46	69	190
DUBI	12	6	10					1	1					1	5			1	4	6	4			7						14	41	9	36	1	32	3.7	36	36	39	50	172
SIMBENG	13	13	15		1			1	1	1			1	5	8			3	1	7		4				1				15	55	17	43	2	44	3.3	41	37	61	64	215
NOMANENE	14	10	14											1				2	2	9		14				2				33	78	29	98	7	98	3.2	72	65	90	39	391
ZANGGUNG	15	1	8							1		1		1	3					1	2			6						10	27	9	31	2	29	2.8	17	24	30	47	126
KEILI	16	9	10						1					3	1				1	3	4			28						11	68	9	50	2	46	2.5	30	40	51	72	225
KOR	17	5	5			1								3	5			1	6	2	9	1		11				1		14	46	18	49	5	43	2.6	30	26	51	67	187
ZEWITZEN	19	5	3	1			1											3	5	2	10			5						9	42	5	28	2	25	2.9	19	12	36	41	123
UBANENG	20	23	8			1							1	6	2			3		5	15			8		2				29	76	21	83	12	76	2.9	64	51	80	117	337
NUMBUT	21	5	6		1			1		1				2	3			2	5	1	2	3		24						15	51	13	46	7	45	2.4	27	27	44	70	195
ZENGAREN	22	9	6		1					1		1		1	3	1		9	13		3			2				1		9	35	12	35		36	3.3	31	30	33	57	150
		157	147			7	3	3	7	10	4	3	3	3	62	64		36	83	21	58	107		1	161	1	2	13		275	858	257	870	64	815		645	599	859	1240	3629









TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE Report No. FIN. 6 - 55/56

Patrol Conducted by T. W. WHITE. a/ASSITANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

Area Patrolled KOTTE, DEDUA, HUBE - HELDSBACH/HUBE ROAD AREA.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 10 / 5 / 19 56 to 19 / 5 / 19 56

Number of Days 10

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... / 4 / 19 56

Medical ..... / ..... / 19 55

Map Reference..... LAE 2034.

Objects of Patrol Survey HELDSBACH/HUBE Road, investigation into economic development, routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

27/6 /1956

*T. W. White*  
a/District Officer

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	....	£.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	....	£.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	....	£.....
.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....

opu

20/9/41 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply  
Please Quote

No. - 309

ARH.AH

Department of Native Affairs,  
LAE.

27th. June, 1956.

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT FIN. 6/55-56

.....  
Herewith the report of a patrol to the KOTTE, DEDUA,  
HUBE-HELDSBACH Road area, conducted by Mr. T.W. White,  
Acting Assistant District Officer.

Referring to your DS.NA.30.9.8 of 27th. October, 1955,  
(Subject:- Mumeng Patrol Report No. 1/55-56, Mr. Chester) and  
Para. 6 thereof, would you please advise if amendment to  
Section 6 of the Land Ordinance may be anticipated so that  
commencement may be made to deal with the land tenure -  
economic development situation that exists here.

*(Handwritten signature)*

(A.R. Haviland)  
A/DISTRICT OFFICER

P.S.- DELAY IN FORWARDING IS DUE  
TO THE FACT THAT CAMPING  
ALLOWANCE CONTINGENCY WAS  
NOT ORIGINALLY FORWARDED  
WITH THE PATROL REPORT.

ARH.

11/7/56

*Handwritten notes:*  
P/D  
10/8

*Handwritten note:*  
ASO [unclear] has submitted a plan  
for economic development of his sub-district  
which has been dealt with on file 174-9.  
This P/R duplicates much of what is proposed  
in the plan.

*Handwritten initials:* J.L.D.



ARH.AH

Department of Native Affairs,  
L.A.S.

27th. June, 1956.

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT PIN. 6/55-56

.....

Herewith the report of a patrol to the KOTIE, D'ODUA,  
HUBB-HELDSBACK Road area, conducted by Mr. T.W. White,  
Acting Assistant District Officer.

Referring to your DS.NA.30.9.8 of 27th. October, 1955,  
(Subject:- Mumeng Patrol Report No. 1/55-56, Mr. Chester) and  
Para. 6 thereof, would you please advise if amendment to  
Section 6 of the Land Ordinance may be anticipated so that  
commencement may be made to deal with the land tenure -  
economic development situation that exists here.



(A.R. Haviland)  
A/DISTRICT OFFICER

ARH.AH

Department of Native Affairs,  
LAE.

27th. June, 1956.

Assistant District Officer,

PINSCHAPEN.

PATROL REPORT FIN. 6/55-56

(1) The Report has been read with interest and I commend your zeal.

(2) Territory economy, especially as it depends on a labour force, must not be ignored when considering local progress and unless it is shown that the absence of young men in the village is damaging, or is likely to cause hardship and suffering, I am not prepared to recommend closure to recruiting. When local venturers offer work to the men for reward, it will be found that village populations will adjust themselves.

(3) Close co-operation between experts of all Departments of the Administration should at all times exist and the little "dash" sometimes improves the result.

(4) The matter of land tenure is at present "on the stocks."

Referring to DSHA.30-9-8 of 27th. October, 1955, this, no doubt, is the answer to the land tenure problem. It will be found to have faults but will be implemented eventually. What is needed is action, and I intend to ask the Director of Native Affairs if an amendment to Section 6 of the Land Ordinance may be anticipated.



(A.B. Haviland)  
A/DISTRICT OFFICER



Diary.

- 10th. May. Gagidu station to Katika by jeep. Examined Heldsbach/Satelberg road. Overnight Mararuo.
- 11th. May. To Manduo Village. Inspected road project - surveyed possible alternate routes. Overnight village.
- 12th. May. To Yunsaing Village (Dadua). Discussed economic development and road project. Inspected village.
- 13th. May. Sunday observed Yungain.
- 14th. May. Proceeded to Yoangang village (Hube.)
- 15th. May. At Yoangang. Survey of probable road site. Inspected village, school, Aid-post.
- 16th. May. At Yoangang. Meeting of area Village-Officials. Discussed road project, economic development. Inspected local coffee gardens.
- 17th. May. To Satelberg. Meeting with Rev. Jacobson on local matters. Meeting of area Village-Officials - discussions on road project and economic development.
- 18th. May. To Katika village. Discussions on economic progress. Visited and inspected cocoa and coconut plantations.
- 19th. May. Returned to Gagidu station.

INTRODUCTION.

The purpose of this short ten day patrol was to refamiliarize myself with the area, after a two-year absence, to investigate economic development and to conduct a preliminary survey of the proposed HELDSBACH/YOANGANG vehicular road. The area patrolled included parts of the KOTTE, DEDUA, and HUBE Sub-Divisions.

All villages visited were inspected and at the main centres discussions took place with local Village Officials about the patrol's purpose and future plans.

Because of the special nature of this patrol I do not propose to divide the report into the usual number of sub-headings.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation appears to be stable. A certain apathy was noted in some communities. Village leaders were enthusiastic in their desire for more economic development but claimed the people needed more "pushing" and direction if they were to progress.

Although no census was taken a quick check in some villages revealed that an exceedingly large number of men were engaged in employment outside the District. Officials complained that in some places there were only two or three able-bodied men left in their villages. This matter will soon be investigated and if necessary, recommendations will be made

that certain villages be closed to recruiting. I have long felt that economic development in the Kotte area has been hindered by the large number of men continually away in employment. While I am fully in favour of village folk being engaged in employment away for a period it is obvious that the proportion absent at any one time must be reasonable. Once concentrated work commences on the HELDSBACH/HUBE road it is likely that there will be a general exodus from some communities. It is important that the people are made to realize their responsibilities. They must appreciate that local development ~~and~~ only progress when initiated by their own efforts.

At YONGANG, SATELBERG, and KATIKA meetings of village-officials, elders, and "councillors" from surrounding areas were held. Unofficial "councils" were instituted in the YABIN and KOTTE areas in 1952 by A.D.O. Ferrish. These councils were later organized on a manageable basis over which some control could be exercised. Regular monthly meetings were held and guidance was given by officers of the Department of Native Affairs. These regular meetings lapsed but I consider them worthwhile starting again. At Sateberg an executive committee was formed with representatives from each Kotte area. The Mission has rendered able assistance and the executive is provided with a well equipped office, containing among other things, two type-writers and a duplicating machine. A well educated clerk gives voluntary time to the organization. The committee intends to inspect villages, economic development, schools and so on. It will consolidate data it gathers and present it at regular intervals to this Office. Similarly after the monthly "Council meetings" the committee will deal with the matters discussed, settle minor complaints, and table reports. I feel these people are to be congratulated for their enthusiasm. They have organized themselves in the manner described without any assistance from the Sub-District office. It is heartening to see the people develop some responsibility of their own. While the "council", if fostered, will serve as a useful instrument in settling minor disputes and differences, and will be a channel for directing Sub-District developmental policy, it will also enable me to have a much stronger grip on the local situation than would otherwise be possible. Important too is the fact that it is bringing about political confederation throughout the area and is providing sound training preparatory to the formation of councils proper.

It is unfortunate that the KOTTE people, by far the most advanced politically in the area, are the most backward economically. On the other hand the HUBE people, who have a vast economic potential, have made hardly any steps forward in a political sphere.

At KATIKA the Kotte "council" was addressed by Officers of the four departments, Mr. J.C. Reilly, Education, Mr. G. Angell, Agriculture, Mr. R. Bird, Health, and myself, on the various aspects of Administration policy. Apart from impressing the natives, who claimed this was the first gathering of this nature they had seen, I think it impressed the Administration Officers that we have a job to do as a team.

#### HELDSBACH/HUBE ROAD.

There is a vehicular road from GAGIDU station to HELDSBACH Mission some ten miles in length. This road was constructed during the war. From HELDSBACH to SATELBERG Mission there is a dry weather vehicular road suitable for 2-wheel drive vehicles, five miles in length. This road was originally constructed by the Lutheran Mission who used bullock transport on it pre-war. It has been in and out of use from time to time since. From SATELBERG to YOANGANG village in the HUBE Sub-Division is a distance of some twenty miles. A few miles of this from SATELBERG to BOLINGBANGEN Village is passable to vehicles in dry weather. My plan is to expedite construction of the road from BOLINGBANGEN to YOANGANG in the hope that by the end of next year there will be a vehicular road right through into to HUBE. It is fantastic considering co-operatives, councils, or any marked degree of economic development in this area until the road project is completed. Not only would such a road serve as an outlet for the large coffee resources in the Hube and Dedua areas but if feeder roads were later constructed to the lower Kottes section it would open up large areas of this territory.



The village leaders are enthusiastic about this project and seem to fully appreciate its necessity and worth. Again they claim they just need that little "push". I will do my best to provide this for them.

The first requirement is an aerial survey of the proposed route. Such will save possible weeks of ground work. The District Officer has been requested to arrange this.

Secondly another field-staff officer is essential. The posting of another C.P.O. to Finschhafen has been promised. This will give the Sub-District four Native Affairs officers, one at Wasu. The remainder, including myself, will be able to take turns at road-supervision, normal patrolling, and station duties. I am strongly opposed to sending police out by themselves for lengthy periods to supervise road construction. If the job is to be expedited and done properly it is essential to have an officer on the spot all the time.

A reliable 4-wheel drive vehicle is necessary to enable efficient supervision of road work to be effected. The present two jeeps held here are almost unservicable and dangerous, when used on mountainous roads such as the projected one. I have requested the District Commissioner try to make available a suitable vehicle for the purpose.

At the end of the wet-season a roster of labourers will be drawn up for the construction of specific sections. The Kotte people will be responsible for the SATELBERG-NANDUO stretch, the Dedua people NANDUO-YUNGZAIN, and the HUBE people YUNGZAIN-YOANGANG. Care will have to be taken to ensure that the drain on the population is not too great during garden planting time and during harvesting.

As each section is completed it is desirable that funds be made available to place six permanent employees on the road for maintenance. This has already been done on the HELDSBACH/SATELBERG section and is working out quite well. In the meantime it is hoped that the tools requisitioned for can be made available.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT PLAN.

I have long felt the need for a definite plan, although a flexible one, in effecting economic policy. Such a policy should be implemented as a team effort, the Agricultural Department and this Department sharing responsibility and effort. As a result of discussions with Mr. G. Angeal, the Agricultural Extension Officer, and Mr. Eric Wilson, District Agriculture Officer a plan has been drawn up for this Sub-District.

Stage 1. Selection of cash crops suitable to specific areas.

The Extension Officer has conducted surveys of most areas. On his recommendation the following crops will be developed:-

- Hube highlands - Arabica coffee.
- Kotte/Ledua " - Arabica coffee.
- Kotte lowlands - Robusta coffee and cocoa.
- Kotte and Yabin coastal. - Coconuts and cocoa.

In selecting suitable crops the following factors are taken into consideration:-

- (a) Suitability of locality in relation to soil, climate, altitude etc.,
- (b) Accessibility - distances from markets, road construction, transport.
- (c) Availability of markets.
- (d) Adaptation of native subsistence culture to cash economy, production unit, land tenure etc.
- (e) Supervision of planting, crop care, development, and processing.

Dealing, briefly, with each aspect in turn, it is obvious that care must be taken in selecting a crop suitable to the particular area. This, however, has not always been done. Cocoa for example, has in some instances, been planted at altitudes too high for its successful development. In the Hube and higher Dedua and Kotte areas Arabica coffee has proved most successful. Greater care will need to be exercised in the introduction of Robusta lowlands coffee which will be new to the area.

One of the factors which has greatly restricted economic development in this area has been the lack of a suitable vehicular road into the Kotte, Dedua, and Hube areas. Tons of coffee rots on the ground each year. As mentioned one of the main projects will be the completion of a vehicular road from the coast into the Hube. Once this is complete coffee production will increase rapidly and I consider that the Hube/Dedua could become one of the wealthiest areas in the Morobe District and the natives will reap full benefit.

A change over from a purely subsistence economy to a part-cashcrop economy must be handled with a great deal of care and supervision. Eventually, with the development of an entrepreneur will mean the coming into being of a purely commercialized economy. The change-over, however, must be gradual so that the necessary adjustments can be made without any ill effect upon the community. Subsistence gardens, for instance, should not be ignored or allowed to deteriorate. The number of permanent tree crops should be limited to a number that can be handled by the productive unit without neglect to other gardens and work. I am strongly opposed to compulsion in initiating the planting of cash crops. I am equally opposed to alien community efforts, "work-bungs" and "work companies". It may be necessary to use pressure to insist that cash-crops are planted correctly, are cared for in a proper manner, and are correctly processed. It is wrong, however, to use police and other forceful means to make native communities plant permanent crops. The psychological effect is bad. The native soon loses interest and feels the whole idea is a Government show and not his own. Disorganized "work bungs", as are apparent in some areas, have appalling effects. While such a scheme may be initiated with some enthusiasm this soon falls off. People lose interest, there is argument over distribution of returns, bickering over the responsibility of production, and most dangerous of all, complete disruption over the land question. Although such schemes have been commenced in parts of this Sub-District they will be discouraged in every way.

It is long overdue that some definite stand has not been taken on a defined land policy to cope with the inevitable change from subsistence to cash economy crop economy.



The lucid remarks in memo. D.S. NA. 30.9.8 of 27th. October, 1955, being comments made by the Director covering Mumeng P/R No. 1. of 1955-56 are noted.

It would be appreciated if some definite authority could be given to act in the terms of para. 6. To adopt a laissez faire attitude is, I agree, fatal. Steps should be taken in the early stages to draw up some concrete scheme which will ensure a positive and practical land policy. Anyone who has read anything of Colonial history will only be too aware that if this aspect is ignored the repercussions could well be disastrous.

One alternative would be for the village-authority, the council or similar body, to control land to which clans and villages previously had corporate rights. Allocation on a family basis should then be made, each family having permanent individual title to the land allocated to it. Where communal cash crops have already been commenced and the customary land tenure system still applies the problem is more difficult. The Administration, or the Council or controlling body, should buy such land and lease it out to interested family groups.

The policy has been in many areas, to quote,

".....to get the Natives to plant, irrespective of the method of tenure. This has been the common approach here and elsewhere; it can no longer be countenanced."

In this Sub-District no effort will be made to expand and develop cash-crop plantings until a realistic land policy can be applied.

Setting the natives to plant does not need compulsion. Any Officer with the right ideas and a bit of drive and zeal will not find it difficult to foster native enthusiasm for local economic development. Seeing the results of native efforts in other areas is a good idea. I would appreciate, if later in the year, the trawler could be made available to a party of selected natives to Rabaul.

Following examination of the land situation and the selection of a suitable crop all future plantings will be registered at the Sub-District Officer. The Agricultural Officer, or one of his assistants will then supervise the planting of shade, if necessary, and the proper lining of the trees. Periodical inspections will be carried out by both the Agricultural Department and Officers of this Department whilst on patrol. An increasing number of natives will be trained in cocoa and coffee methods and it is hoped to have at least one trained person permanently established in each economic zone.

The Administration will take steps to ensure proper marketing. There is no doubt that a marketing co-operative for the coffee producing areas will be most desirable. This is the only way to avoid the numerous middlemen and to assure an equitable satisfactory return for the producer.

I would say almost everything hinges on economic development. Whilst political and social development must keep pace with the latter it is important political progress does not leap ahead of the former. Properly established local government bodies are most desirable but you cannot run councils without money. Once there is a satisfactory economic return and good communications established I consider councils should be formed and take over much of the organization and responsibility of the area. Such a move will soon be practical in the Hube-Dedua Sub-divisions.

EDUCATION.

Mission schools were visited in each village. The standard is poor due to the usual inadequate training of native teaching staff.

One exception is the Village School at YOANGANG in the Hube Sub-Division. This school is peculiar in that it is neither official nor Mission in the true sense, although the Mission supplies the necessary materials. It is staffed by a fully trained ex-Dregerhafen student and his partly trained teacher wife who also had two years at Dregerhafen Girl's school. Both are supported by local area natives. The teacher PILAI, after completion of his schooling, decided his people needed a school and was adverse to going elsewhere. He is doing a credible job and in comparison with other schools the bearing, cheerfulness and demeanour of the pupils is splendid. The whole place has a vitality about it elsewhere lacking. It makes one realize the difference that properly established Government schools could make to these native communities.

It is understood that a large number of trained native teachers will be available at the end of the year from Dregerhafen. I hope some will be available for this area. I would like to see a Village Higher School established in the Hube area, particularly now that the road is going through, and another in the KATIKA area for Kotte-Dedua people. The "Council" has long been promised a school and I sincerely hope their request can soon be met. Since the opening of the "Yabin Council School" they feel they have been neglected.

HEALTH.

A pneumonic influenza outbreak in the Dedua area had almost subsided by the time of my visit to the area. Precautions had been taken by stationing police at main centres to prevent the outbreak spreading to other areas.

Health on the whole appeared to be satisfactory. There is a marked improvement since the establishment of Aid posts of both health and village hygiene. One has only to compare with the situation of a few years ago when Native Medical Assistants were practically non-existent to note the difference.

—  
S - - - - -

T. W. White.  
(a/Assistant District Officer.)



Mount Returned to Store

*Director's Copy*

*30/3/37*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBÉ Report No. FIN 7 - 5/56

Patrol Conducted by LYLE HANSON CADET PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled DEDUA CENSUS DIVISION. FINSCHHAFEN SUB-DISTRICT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3 R.P.N.G.C. & 1 N.M.O.

Duration—From 13/6/1956 to 14/7/1956

Number of Days 32

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JUNE/1955

Medical FEBRUARY 1955

Map Reference ARMY STRAT. LAE 20 1/4 miles to 1 inch.

Objects of Patrol (1) CENSUS REVISION.

(2) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

*7/8/1956*

*L. L. Davison*  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	£	—
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	£	—
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	£	—

opu

M  
in  
M

NA. 20.9.43

22nd March, 1957.

The District Officer,  
Lae.

Finschhafen P/R. No. 7 of 1955/56.

The above mentioned P/R. is acknowledged with thanks.

A comprehensive informative report.

I do not wish to add any further to the excellent  
comments made by you.

(A.A. Roberts)  
Director.

P/A  
25/3



opul

MIC

In

20/9/56 ✓

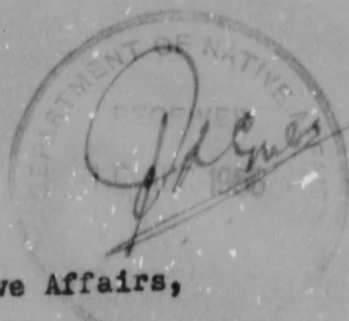


TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply  
Please Quote

No. 35-537-1087

ARH./H



Department of Native Affairs,  
LAE.

7th. August, 1956.

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. FIN. 7 OF 55/56

..... Forwarded herewith is the report of a Patrol carried out by  
Mr. L. Hanson, Patrol Officer, to DEDUA Census Division.

This is a good report of a well conducted patrol.

*Information  
Report  
RC*

*A. R. Haviland*

(A.R. Haviland)  
DISTRICT OFFICER.

opul

MIC  
In  
males  
ChM  
th

ARH. AE

Department of Native Affairs,  
LAE.

7th. August, 1956.

Mr. L. Hanson,  
Patrol Officer,  
FIRSCHHAFFEN.

PATROL REPORT NO. 7 OF 55/56

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged.

Your attitude and aims toward the realisation of friendly relations between native and native, and European and native are sound. It is obvious that good associations are being consolidated by your work.

The correction of existing maps and charts is very important and alterations by patrolling officers are taken into account when maps are revised. You should continue this practise whenever possible.

Land tenure is a subject that has occupied the minds of native administrators for many years. The Director of Native Affairs has stated a policy and it would seem that this cannot be implemented with confidence until the Lands Ordinance is amended. It must eventually happen that natives who own more land than they need may transfer portion to others who are less privileged. At present, any dealing in land by natives with natives is illegal and any transfer is voided by such action. I am not aware of any major disputes that may have arisen from community agricultural effort in the past, but it is quite likely they may occur with projected stepping up of cash cropping. I feel we must not discuss this likelihood of trouble too freely or lay too much stress on the probability.

The closing of villages to recruiting and the prevention of young men leaving their homes to go to work is not lightly undertaken by the authorities. Apart from economics and the availability of labour in the villages and vital statistics, there are such matters for consideration as the Territory-wide economy, labour for industry (no Government can afford to overlook labour needs) and then some thought must be given to what the man himself wants to do. The closing of villages under the provisions of the Native Labour Ordinance will not stop young men leaving home if they want to do so. Any application for the closing of villages must be accompanied by carefully prepared statistics and reasons for the recommendation.

Regarding agriculture, the Assistant District Officer, Firschhafen, has put out a memorandum on Economic Policy, which no doubt you have read and I comment it to you.

Native Medical Posts and Village Schools have never been adequate, but it is far better to have them, such as they are, than to have one or two experts operating only in the townships. When visiting Aid Posts and Schools, observe and report on your observations. Be very careful not to interfere with the internal running of these institutions.

Mission Teachers, as a history of local government shows, are



naturally prone to interfere or take part in municipal matters. From the earliest times, Church Wardens and such were unpaid officers of the English Councils. The old English village was similar to the native village in that they were centres of population surrounding a church. Some Mission Teachers are interfering nit-wits and should be discouraged; others are helpful. However, the overall gain in education, slight as it may be, is worth tolerance and understanding.

Your remark under "Village Officials" - "During the Patrol the Luluai of Imanzako was found to have deceased. The Tultul is recommended for promotion to this position." I take it that the present Tultul is the popular choice of the village. There is no such thing as "promotion" from Tultul to Luluai. The Tultul is the choice of the District Officer; the Luluai is the choice of the people approved by the Director.

An exceptionally good report.

(A.R. Haviland)  
DISTRICT OFFICER

cc. 200.  
Finschhafen

THE TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

TWW / BMB

Fin 30 / 1

Sub-District Office,  
FINSCHAFEN

28th July, 1956.

The District Officer,  
Department of the Administrator,  
L.A.S.

PATROL REPORT NO. FIN 7. 55/56 - G.P.O. L. HANSON

Enclosed herewith please find an excellent and comprehensive patrol report by the above officer of the DEDUA Sub-Division. It would appear that the situation is quite satisfactory in general, throughout the area. Patrols by the Officer of the Agriculture Department and by officers of this Department are working in close co-operation with each other and I think the result of this policy are brought out in this report.

Mr. Hanson's overnight stay in each village is an excellent approach and will have far more lasting effect than some of the haphazard, rushed patrols that have been conducted in some of these areas.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The land problem that is likely to arise with the increased planting of cash crops has been the subject of much discussion by this officer, in other memorandums. I feel that unless the land tenure system is adapted to meet the needs of the change in economy, then nothing but trouble will result.

I am familiar with the mission hamlets of TRU AND HUBO. In my last patrol to this area I instructed that these hamlets combine with the other village people, this instruction has obviously been ignored. I am strongly opposed to the mission leaders in the villages setting up separate political units of their own.

Many of the villages are grossly over-recruited. This will be the subject of a separate memorandum.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Emphasis will continue to be given to the proper planting and extension of coffee plantings. Plantings will be of the family or extended family type, collectives will not be encouraged. The DEDUA people have a vast potential wealth in coffee and are beginning to realise this. With the extension of the road into the HURE markets will be more readily accessible.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

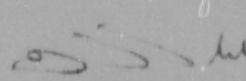
The recent severe whooping cough epidemic took a heavy toll of infant lives. Health otherwise appears to be satisfactory.

EDUCATION

Compulsory schooling could not of course, be entertained until sufficient teachers of much higher qualifications than those at present employed by the mission are obtained.

Recommendation has been made for the opening of a Village Higher School in the HANDUC/YUNZAING area to serve these people next year. I hope that this request can be met.

Mr. Hanson is to be congratulated on the efficient and thorough way in which he conducted this patrol.

  
T.W. MITE  
(Assistant District Officer)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

LH / BMB

FIN 30/1  
Sub-District Office,  
FINSCHHAFFEN

25th July, 1956.

The District Officer,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
LAE

PATROL REPORT NO. FIN. 7 - 55, '56

Patrol conducted by : Lyle Hanson, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled : DEDUA Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans: Nil

Natives : 3 R.P.N.G.C. and N.M.O.  
1 Agricultural Assistant.

Duration of Patrol : 13th June, 1956 to 14th July, 1956.

Number of days : 32

Last Patrol to Area by Services: June, 1955.

Medical : February, 1955.

Map Reference : LAE 2034 - Scale 4 miles to 1 inch.

Objects of Patrol : 1) Census revision.  
2) Routine Administration.

PATROL DIARY

June, 1956

WEDNESDAY 13th 1000. Departed Gagidu by truck for Mape River. Mape crossed by canoe then proceeded to JIVEVANING per jeep. Continued on to BOLINGBANGEN via SISI and MARARWO. Arrived 1700.

THURSDAY 14th 1000. Departed BOLINGBANGEN for YUNGZAIN, via NAWDUO time 5 hours. Stayed overnight ANONG, a hamlet of YUNGZAIN.

FRIDAY 15th Census and Inspection of YUNGZAIN. TB, large hamlet of ANONG also inspected.

SATURDAY 16th 0730. Departed ANONG for FASEU - time 3½ hours. YOMENG another hamlet of YUNGZAIN was inspected en route. Census and inspection of FASEU.

SUNDAY 17th Observed. Inspected communal coffee project.

MONDAY 18th 0735. Departed FASEU for MORAGO - time 1 hour 20 mins. Census and inspection.

TUESDAY 19th 0740. Departed MORAGO for MASA - time 1 hour 40 mins. Inspected HOB0, Hamlet of MORAGO en route. TRU, a hamlet of MASA also inspected. Census and inspection of MASA.

WEDNESDAY 20th 0725. Departed MASA for KINGFARINAU - time 2 hours. Census and inspection.

THURSDAY 21st. 0825. Departed for HOMPUA - time 1½ hours. Patrol equipment left at KINGFARINAU. Census and inspection of HOMPUA, then returned to KINGFARINAU in afternoon.

FRIDAY 22nd 0735. Departed for ZAGAREMI - time 1 hour 20 mins. Census and inspection.

SATURDAY 23rd 0720. Departed for ZONGAFIFY - time 1 hour. Census and inspection.

SUNDAY 24th Observed.

MONDAY 25th 0725. Departed for YAMANZAKO - time 2 hours. Census and inspection. Inspected proposed new site of ZORAGO village - approximately ½ hour from YAMANZAKO. (Refer section "Villages" in Report ).

TUESDAY 26th 0735. Departed for ZUNZUMAU - time 50 mins. Census and inspection. An area of ground, the centre of controversy between ZUNZUMAU and SIWEA, was inspected in the afternoon.

WEDNESDAY 27th 0710. Departed for SIWEA - time 1½ hours. Census and inspection. Settled the above land dispute (Refer "Villages" section in report)

THURSDAY 28th 0730. Departed for REBAFU - time 45 mins. Census and inspection. Proceeded to rest house near ORARAKO - time 10 mins.

FRIDAY 29th To ORARAKO - 2 mins. Census and inspection.

SATURDAY 30th 0735. Departed for ZANKOA (KALASA Censu Division) time 1 hour 20 mins. General discussions with villagers Aid Post inspected (refer "Medical and Health section" in report) - time 10 mins from ZANKOA. Proceeded to ZAKUBEP (also a KALASA village) General discussions and inspection. Returned to ORARAKO.



DIARY - 2.

JULY 1956

SUNDAY 1st Observed ORARAKO.

MONDAY 2nd 0815. Departed for ZORAGO - KUNDEPAKO (refer "Villages" section in report) time 2 hours (for carriers, another ½ hour.) Census figures for ZORAGO revised - general inspection of combined village.

TUESDAY 3rd Census KUNDEPAKO.

WEDNESDAY 4th 0800. Departed for HUEWA - time 1 hour. Census and inspection.

THURSDAY 5th 0710 to the coastal village of WALIKPAI - time 1½ hours. Census and inspection.

FRIDAY 6th 0700 along the coast to AGO - time 40 mins. Census and inspection.

SATURDAY 7th. 0645. Proceeded inland to KAPAIWA - time 1½ hours. Census and inspection.

SUNDAY 8th Observed.

MONDAY 9th 0645. Departed for BUTENKA - time 1 hour. Census and inspection.

TUESDAY 10th 0720. Down to the coast again to WAKOOKAI - time 1 hour 25 mins. Census and inspection.

WEDNESDAY 11th 0810 to HUBEGONG - time 1 hour 10 mins. Departure delayed by light rain. Census and inspection of HUBEGONG.

THURSDAY 12th 0720. Departed for LAKONA - KOTTE Census Division - time 1 hour 55 mins. Rain. Remained at LAKONA and commenced Petrol Report.

FRIDAY 13th 0715. Departed for BCNGA. Remained overnight.

SATURDAY 14th To GAGIDU per truck.

----- oOo -----

## INTRODUCTION

### General

On receipt of patrol instruction and thereupon a re-perusal of previous D&DA Patrol Reports, it was obvious that this Patrol would be purely routine, with emphasis on Census statistics, encouragement and checking upon the economic development of the people, maintaining friendly relations and giving general assistance in the form of advice, settling disputes and helping with problems.

It was observed that the best method of carrying out these aims was to proceed slowly through the area and show by word and action just what the patrol had to offer. As there are only twenty-two villages in this Census Division, I decided a full day spent in each village would not unnecessarily prolong the patrol and so this policy was adopted, as can be seen from the Patrol Diary. Thus there was ample time to devote to these objects of the Patrol.

The Census data for each village was recorded as follows. A suitable shady area of ground was first selected, then the whole village assembled in several lines so as to both see and be seen. An address was then given on the purposes and uses of census figures and the part they play in world society as well as in New Guinea. Following this talk, a detailed census check was made and all information collected is attached at the rear of this report.

A recent Agricultural patrol was conducted through the area so Agriculture was not dealt with as fully as it normally would have been. The main aims were to check if the Agricultural Officer's instructions has been carried out and make known the Government facilities for assistance in economic development; this matter, however is dealt with more fully under the "Agriculture and Livestock" section of this report.

Friendly relations were consolidated, I believe, by the following procedures in each village: most schools were visited, by request of the teachers, and talks were given to the children; any necessary first aid was promptly carried out by the Native Medical Orderly accompanying the patrol; informal discussions on interesting village topics were held, with the villagers; a present of a lap lap was made to the Luluai and Tultul of each village and often a stick of tobacco was given to those showing more than the usual interest in the patrol and its objectives. The football carried in the patrol's equipment was put to considerable use by the villagers, after the patrol's day's work had been completed.

Throughout the area an attempt was made to dispense justice, where disputes had occurred.



### TOPOGRAPHY

Having an area of approximately 150 sq. miles, the DEQUA Census Division is larger than only the IABDI Division of approximately 80 sq. miles. The dominating features of the area are the two river basins of the MASAMENG and TEWAE which drain areas of 100 sq. miles and 80 sq. miles respectively. Each of these two rivers rises in mountains of from 6,000 - 7,000 ft. in height and flows rapidly to the coast some 15 miles away. Situated around the headwaters and along the valley sides at heights up to 6,000 ft are located 15 villages which account for 3,429 of the total population of 4,395 of the whole 22 villages. Situated at about 1,500 ft, the level where rain forest changes to the coastal Kumai strip are 3 villages with a total population of only 407. The remaining population of 559 is grouped in the 4 coastal villages.

The northern boundary of the Division, separating the DEQUA from the KALASA area is the mountain ridge running parallel to the left bank of the TEWAE River. ORARAKO and REBAFU are both situated on this ridge and are thus very close to KALASA land, in fact the nearest KALASA village, Bankoa, is only just over an hour's walk from the former.

The western boundary is a mass of uninhabited mountain land which, farther west, merges into RUBE ground.

The southern boundary is located about a mile or so north of the MASAMENG River. To the south stretches the KOTTE Census Division.

The eastern boundary is the shoreline of the Pacific Ocean.

Individual village boundaries and groupings are discussed under the section "Villages" of this report.

### CLIMATE

As the patrol was to be conducted during the official "Wet" season, much rain and hard walking conditions were expected, however the majority of the days proved to be hot and dry while the nights were clear, cold and bright. Only over the last stages of the patrol were cloudy conditions experienced. Often strong winds were experienced both during the night and day - this was nearly always the excuse given for the dilapidated appearance of the houses in the villages.

### MAPPING

A compass survey, from which were plotted the positions of all villages, was carried out during the patrol. The results of this survey are shown as the attached map, which shows the position of all villages and hamlets and the route taken by the patrol. The map can be considered fairly accurate and is certainly an improvement of the LIE 2034 Army Strategic Map 4 miles to 1 inch scale used for this patrol, taking into consideration village positions.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The general situation in the Division is quite satisfactory, there is a minimum of trouble occurring and the people are settling down to steadily increasing their cash cropping. Although most villages had their troubles requiring correcting there was nothing of a serious nature and most matters were settled on the spot. Only one case was referred to Gagidu for court action - concerning adultery.

Now that cash cropping is booming into importance the land question is beginning to come into prominence also. Throughout the area it could be noticed slight animosity commencing between a number of villagers, over the ownership of land. Between the villages there is seldom a definite mark - the land being owned jointly by the two (or more). This did not matter so much in the past but now that good land is being sought, particularly for coffee planting, differences of opinion are arising. It is to be hoped that this land question does not snowball into a major problem in the future.

All villages and hamlets were inspected and their co-existence appeared amicable, the previous troubles concerning these hamlets now is non-existent. It is true that some of these hamlets are in "the control of" mission evangelists but very little evidence of enmity was discernible. All hamlets were in excellent condition and two especially, the much discussed hamlets of TRU and HOPU were better constructed and more well kept than the parent villages. The significance and status of these hamlets is dealt with more fully under the "Villages" section of this report.

Throughout the DEDUA are less than a dozen "Council Members" (more rightly called village advisers) whose main duty is to assist the Laluai and Wulul of each village in settling minor troubles; they also attend regular meetings at SIKI, where the more serious matters are dealt with. This state of affairs may be compared with the HUBE Division where there are scores and scores of these "Council Members" - their main trouble is to find something to do or rather make some use of the position to which the Government has appointed them.

As in the other Finschhafen Census Divisions, trade stores are increasing in popularity, in the Division under discussion there are now located seven - all being run on a comparatively small scale; they are all owned by the villagers themselves who obtain their supplies mainly through the Lutheran Mission bulk store at MANOBA near HESLDSBACH. The stores are located at YUNGZAIN, FASEU, TRU (the hamlet of MASA) ZAGAHEMI, SIWEA, ZORAGO and WANDOKAI. The last two stores mentioned were investigated by the native entrepreneur Hasavi who is residing at BONGA village in the KOTTE division; although they are now run by the people of the villages concerned, Hasavi still receives a remuneration from them for keeping a check on accounts and supplies. All the above stores are licenced, although in a few cases the time had expired, in such cases advice was given regarding the purchase of new ones at Gagidu. The stores are taken seriously by the people and are playing an increasingly larger role in village life, they no doubt will form the basis of future large scale stores. For this reason they were treated seriously during the patrol and the reasons for holding a licence was made known. Now that money is coming into the villages as a result of the sale of coffee and copra, more people are in a position to patronize these stores - a perusal of the recent Agricultural Patrol figures will show that village revenue will increase to a much greater degree in the near future when the large numbers of new coffee and coconut trees commence bearing. The main trouble then, when the stores begin operating on a larger scale will be the lack of suitable men in the villages to control them, there being few men of the calibre of Hasavi and another well known Finschhafen entrepreneur Saumbum of Katika village. At present supplies are carried from MANOBA, which is a two days walk from some villages, three days for others, by the young men and women of the village concerned. However, so small is the supply carried and so great is the demand, the stocks are completely finished in the space of a few weeks. The main items stocked include salt, sugar, tobacco, tinned meats and fish, rice, soap, kerosene, powder, cotton, lap lap material and other sundry articles.

The most outstanding figure concerned with the DEDUA is a native who does not even reside in that area - he is Hasavi, who has been mentioned previously. He has also been mentioned in previous patrol reports so he will not be discussed here, it is sufficient to say he will soon be leaving BONGA to reside at ZAGAHEMI where he intends to really increase his coffee plots.



NATIVE AFFAIRS CONTD.

With regard to males absent from the village, the percentage for the whole area has remained constant at about 38%. In five villages, however, the number of absent males rises to 50.0% or over, namely FASEU (50.8%) ZONGAFIFI (52.5%); ZONGBO (53.8%); HUDEMA (59.1%) and SIMBA (50.0%). Village officials realize the disadvantages of too many males absent and where necessary they were discouraging any further males from departing from the village. It is my belief, however, that once the young men of the area realize that they can make much more money in the village than they can working contract, the percentage of absentees will decrease considerably. Already some of the more intelligent men realize that if they do not remain in the village and commence cash cropping they will be left behind in the race of progress and will face a life of drifting from town to town with no real channels of progress.

Spec

It may seem advisable, now, however to give assistance to these people by closing some villages to recruiting. Attached as Appendix "A" is a summary of absent males.

----- oOo -----



AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

A complete Agricultural Patrol was conducted in November-December 1955 so a few general remarks will suffice on this topic.

Because of recent prolonged sunshine and lack of rain the food supply in the area is low, particularly so on the coast, where the position might soon be considered as serious. Returning along the coast from the last DEDUA village, through the KOTTE area, the patrol found the villages of LAKONA, BONGA and LEKO to be in a dire straits - at BONGA a quantity of the patrol's rice ration was given to the village officials for distribution to the children. These villagers themselves are purchasing foodstuffs from the more fortunate areas, but they have only limited funds available for this. If the position continues to deteriorate it will be necessary for assistance to be given.

The emphasis in the Division now being on economic development, considerable attention was paid to cash cropping during the patrol. Because of varied disputes arising from communal projects in coffee, the policy adopted during this patrol was to discourage any further plantings in such projects. In each of the mountain villages, a talk was given regarding the benefits of planting individual crops on "safe" ground that is ground which could not give rise to troubles in the future concerning ownership. The drawbacks of this new scheme were noted, particularly the likelihood of the native to plant the coffee in a haphazard manner throughout the bush, and as a result, all the people were advised to plant, as a family (or extended family) unit, a minimum of 250 trees on lines stipulated by the Department of Agriculture. To make sure that the requirements were known, practical demonstrations in lining coffee and planting shade trees was given, generally by the accompanying Native Agricultural Assistant. It was felt that these talks and demonstrations were appreciated, since it was occasionally noticed that the men of the village would later on gather in a quiet corner of the village and practice lining coffee - using sticks and strings as shown previously.

To be able to keep a complete check on coffee production thereby being in a better position to render assistance, the villagers were advised to report all new plantings to the A.D.O. at Gagidu, either directly or through the monthly council meetings at SIKI. The facilities available for selling their coffee at SIKI on Fridays were made known, as was also the new Government purchasing price of 2/3d per pound. The freedom of choice in selling coffee was stressed in all villages and judging by the remarks of several villagers, this had not been too clear previously.

Most villages have realized the benefits of planting coffee and are working well in this direction. At ZORAGO, however, the people were found to be very apathetic and had planted only a few hundred trees around the village. Considerable time and effort was spent in this village in an attempt to create some enthusiasm and also the Government assistance available from Gagidu was made known. Although interest was apparently stirred, the next patrol might find it advantageous to check on the position and give any further encouragement necessary. Other villages (for example - SIWEA and ZUNZUMAU, ZONGAFIFI and KAPUWA) present quite a different state of affairs from ZORAGO, they are actually disputing ownership of land for the purposes of planting coffee. These land disputes were settled in the villages during this patrol.

Coffee, undoubtedly, will soon become a very large source of income for these mountain people and will remain so for many years to come.

On the coast, coconuts represent at present the only large scale source of income, although rice and peanuts, as discussed in the recent Agriculture report are increasing in importance. In these coastal villages, talks were given on the planting and caring of coconut groves.

Although in all villages, encouragement and advice was given on cash cropping, it was explained to the people that their future success depended on themselves - although the Government was ever ready to give assistance, no real results would be obtained if the people in the villages did not work hard and put to practical use the advice given.



MEDICAL AND HEALTH

As no European Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol, a general medical summary is given below. A list of illnesses noticed is attached as Appendix "E". A list of Aid Post Orderlies is also included.

The last Medical Patrol to the area was conducted in early 1955 by the Medical Assistant from Gagidu.

Native Medical Orderly, Yoviong, accompanied the patrol and ably carried out all medical assistance required by both patrol personnel and villagers. In each of the villages visited, this N.M.O. gave a talk on the significance of his work in relation to his countrymen and thus the part he plays in native society.

The general standard of health in the mountain area of the DEDUA is good, although a look at the number of child deaths in the recent census figures seems to contradict this statement. The majority of these deaths, however, were due to the severe whooping cough epidemic which early this year swept the area. As a result of good work by the Department of Health this epidemic has now abated considerably and there have been few deaths caused by it over the past few months.

As a rule, the children are sturdy and full of life while the adults also are not lethargic - even though they may appear so when it comes to road maintenance or other village work. Once the patrol's work in each village was completed and there was an hour to spare, the football carried in the equipment was put to vigorous use by all and the stamina of even the older men was greater than I expected it would be.

Generally speaking, the DEDUA people do not seem to have quite the strength of character nor drive as was noticed in other mountain areas, particularly the HUBE. It is admitted, however, that they are more energetic and keener than their coastal relations.

This could be due to the fact that there are very few villages which have their interests solely in the DEDUA: the area is small and around the boundaries of the Division there is much affiliation with neighbouring villages. In the south, west and north there are a great number of intermarriages and migrations with villages from the Kotte, Hube and Kalasa respectively. In fact so "mixed" have some of these boundary villages become that previous officers have been of different opinions as regards the actual position of the boundary. The present ones, however, are most suitable.

Throughout the patrol, an attempt was made to foster a competitive spirit so that the Dedua people would not be beaten by the Hube and Kotte natives in all matters of village hygiene and health as well as in economic development.

A good health innovation has been established near the combined village of ZORAGO-ZUNDEPAKO. The Tewae River has been dammed and a good fresh water swimming pool has been established. The dam structure of logs, sticks, leaves and stones, however will not withstand a much greater volume of water than at present flowing and will no doubt wash away when the first heavy rains occur. The novelty of this pool has definitely had considerable influence on the nearby villagers.

General village sanitation is good, with only the usual advice being given on repairing and rebuilding houses and latrines. All villages and hamlets were inspected and the cleanliness of the majority was found to be quite good.

Aid Posts were inspected on invitation and all were found to be kept at a reasonable standard. There are five in the area, one each at MASA, ZONGAFIJI, ZUNZUMAU, WALINGAI and WANDOKAI. The respective Aid Post Orderlies are Botas, Wasingkei, Winas, Tulek and Dige - they are all doing a good job.

The people from the two villages of REBAFU and ORARAKO attend the Aid Post at ZANKOA which is under the control of A.P.O. Ruaming. Zankoa is in the Kalasa division but as it is less than 2 hours walk from Orarako, no hardship is imposed on Orarako and Rebafu natives who have to walk this distance.



### EDUCATION

The attached Education statistics as Appendix "C" show that there are 13 schools operating in the area with a total of 455 school-children - thus giving an average of 35 pupils per school per teacher. These are thus in a slightly better position than the HUBE school children who average 40 per school per teacher.

In the majority of the cases, the schools are held in the church building - it was pleasing to note however, that a number of new school buildings were in the process of construction.

It appears that Education progress in the area is not running very smoothly. Native mission teachers in the DEDUA, as elsewhere have considerable influence in the villages and some even attempt to dictate the powers of other teachers. A number of teachers complained during the patrol that there was considerable bickering; they even cited an example where a teacher left his work because of it. This was the teacher at ZORAGO who left early this year and is now out earning his living labouring. The impression was gained during the patrol, that some teachers would like the Government to give more direct assistance in village education, particularly in the supply of school requisits, slates, pencils, books, crayons and such items. They claim the present mission price is rather high... on investigation prices were found not to be too excessive and the people were merely after "something for nothing". No doubt the ideal solution to the problem is to introduce free, compulsory education for all children; where this was discussed with the parents, whole-hearted agreement was forthcoming. No false hopes were aroused, however, and the matter was treated very seriously.

At a number of schools, an invitation was given by the head school teacher to have a talk to the pupils and inspect a sample of their work. In several of these schools, depending on the degree and quality of the teacher's training, simple English words and phrases are taught; at a few, however, the teachers are not even able to speak pidgin and all their instruction is given through the medium of Kotte, a language introduced as a "lingua franca" by the Lutheran Mission, who have their headquarters at Heldsbach. Simple arithmetic and bible stories constitute a large amount of the child's schooling, while handicrafts (drawing and carving) are carried on, on a small scale. Organized sports, games and singing are also attempted by the teachers.

At present the majority of the schools are in their second year of the four-year course and in each of the schools visited, it was surprising to note the poor standard reached after such a length of time. The fault, however, is certainly not due to the lack of intelligence on the part of the children, the majority are, in fact, quite bright - the teachers are the ones to be considered.

The present school children retain little of value after they have left the village schools now in existence except the use of the Kotte language - even the value of this is open to discussion.

My inspections of the schools did not throw a veil of gloom on my aspirations for the future of New Guinea with regard to intelligence, education and social standing, they merely showed that the attainment of these ideals would be delayed until such time as village education was considered seriously, when properly trained teachers will be able to work in well equipped schools.



### ROADS AND BRIDGES

Roads are not in good condition, in fact they are all very poor if compared with HUBE and KALASA roads. The main excuse given for the lack of attention to the road was that the recent whooping cough epidemic was very severe and thus labour was unobtainable. This was taken into consideration but the people were advised to commence improvements in the near future.

Attached as Appendix "D" is a list of the roads and walking times and also brief notes on each.

Bridges are almost non-existent. In a few cases fairly substantial log structures have been built in most cases, however the rivers or rather streams are easily forded.

The coastal roads also were found to be neglected, it was rather surprising to note this as the only maintenance necessary is the cutting of the grass, while in the mountains, roads have to be hacked from mountain sides and rebuilt after heavy rains.

### VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

#### (a) VILLAGES

Village house construction was very disappointing throughout the whole of the area. The best houses were found in the two hamlets of HOBO and TRU, both of which have been given a great deal of attention by previous officers. Explanations given for the poor standard of houses included recent strong winds, lack of kunai grass for roofing and the recent illness which prevented much work being done.

Four villages consist of 2 or more sections - they are as follows :-

YUNGZAIN	-	ANONG and YONG
FASEU	-	NONPAVIC
MORAGO	-	HOBO
MASA	-	TRU

All these hamlets were inspected and found to be in fair condition, however they have caused considerable comment in the past and no doubt will continue to do so. The mission representatives in control of HOBO hamlet felt that they were in such a position as to form a separate village with the "boss mission" as luluai. After I refused this request a close relative of his was suggested by the inhabitants of the hamlet. During the discussions following, the people decided that it would be better to leave the luluai and tultul at MORAGO as the two in control and limit the "missions" activities to his own work. These hamlets have no doubt sprung up, or if not sprung up, are now thriving on the fact that the "Government Workers" and "Mission Workers" tend to form their own groups and occasionally vie for power with each other. Power mainly in the form of the number of followers. The present policy being adopted at GAGIDU that the Government and Mission both have the one aim - to advance the people of New Guinea, will eliminate this situation. It is being impressed on the natives that each person must work to help both the Government and Mission achieve this advancement, and they will not achieve much if opposing parties are set.

Village boundaries in the area are very seldom fixed lines, the land around a large number of the villages merges into the land of the neighbouring ones, and as a result there are stretches of land jointly owned by the two (in some cases more) villages. Some of the troubles arising from this state of affairs have already been mentioned under "Native Affairs" and "Agriculture and Livestock". The most heated dispute to come forward was between ZONGAFIFI and KAPUWA over a garden of coffee on "jointly owned" land. This was settled while the patrol was in ZONGAFIFI.

There are four main linguistic groupings in the DEDUA. They are ZAIGO, DEDUA, MEGABA and KEMBA.

The ZAIGO grouping contains the villages of CRARAKO, ROBAFU, SIWEA, YAMANZAKO and ZUNZUMAU. KUNDEPAKO can also be included in this group but ONO, a KALASA dialect is found here in conjunction.



The true DEDUA group includes the villages of KINGFARINAU, YUNGZAIN, MASA, MORAGO and FASEU. The villages of ZAGAREMI, ZONCAFIFI, ZORAGO, and ZAGILIO may also be included in this grouping but they are also partly belonging to the MIGABA group.

HOMPUA, KAPAUMA, BUTENKA, AGO, WALIGAI and HUDEWA are true MIGABA grouping.

The KEBA group contains the coastal villages of HURBONG, MANDOKAI and LAKONA (the latter is in the Kotte Census Division).

It has been suggested in previous reports that the coastal villages were originally from the inland; they being driven to the coast by the more war-like tribes of the KALASA and farther inland. It is my belief however that they originated from a different area, probably the SIASSI Islands group and instead of the interior natives being driven to the coast, the reverse has occurred and the original coastal dwellers are now situated in the mountains. There are a number of reasons which supports this theory.

Firstly, there is no evidence of previous tribes for many miles inland, and there is little evidence of family relations existing between the interior and the DEDUA people, while there are numerous relations of the coastal villages at SIASSI.

Secondly it appears to me it is the custom of the native people to continue afield in search of new and better ground for gardens, particularly with increasing population. The general trend at present is that the natives are cutting back into the bush, giving the appearance that they are still working from the coast.

Sing Sings from SIASSI are regularly performed on the coast while the frequency of performance diminishes as one goes inland. Trading expeditions from SIASSI are also common along the coast.

In addition the natives now situated several miles inland from the coast often say jocularly that the present coastal dwellers were from the islands and had chased to the mountains. This is always said in a playful manner with no hint of animosity but the story is, however based on tales told from father to son.

The majority of the mountain houses are built of adzed planks for walls and floors and Kunai grass for the roofs, the coastal housing has similar construction with the exception that occasional sheets of corrugated iron are used for walls and roofing.

Churches throughout the area are almost without exception excellent buildings. At KINGFARINAU there is a new building in the process of construction, a total cost of which is estimated to be in the vicinity of £700:-:-.

The Luluai of ZORAGO made an attempt during the patrol to transfer his village to a new site farther up the mountainside. However on discussing the matter in the village it was decided that the villagers would remain on the present site in very close proximity to KUNDEPAKO. It was found that if the move to the new site was made there would be trouble between ZORAGO and YAMANZAKO over the land.

#### VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Attached as Appendix E is a list of Village officials with short notes on each of them.

Generally Village Officials are doing a fair job of keeping the Villagers in a satisfactory condition. During the patrol the Luluai of YAMANZAKO was found to have deceased. The Tultul is recommended for promotion to this position. Further remarks on the Village Official system may be found in my recent HURU patrol report - Fin 5 -55/56. However the following gives a brief idea of a Luluai's impression of the system.

When the Luluai of FASEU was told that one of his fine sons might eventually become a Luluai, he replied to the contrary saying that he was going to make sure his sons held a good position where they were in a position to make money and have something to show for their toil.



### CENSUS

A full list of Census figures is attached at the rear of the report. They cause little comment, the population having increased approximately 2 1/2% over the past year. The large number of child deaths however, is disappointing - this was discussed under "Medical and Health". Births in excess of deaths amounted to 90 while excess of migrations "in" over migrations "out" is found to be 2, thus giving an overall increase of 113, bringing the total for 1956 to 435.

### MISSIONS

As for the past half a hundred years, the Lutheran Mission controls the spiritual aspect of the people of the DEBUA. Village Education too, is still in the Missions hands.

No "situations" have developed since the previous patrols and so nothing new can be added here.

### ANTHROPOLOGY

A number of cemeteries were visited and it was interesting to note that often plates, dishes and bottles were arranged around the grave - sometimes enamel bowls were nailed in an upright position on the tops of the wooden crosses. On enquiry it was found that there was no special significance attached to this procedure, it was merely a case of mourning relatives placing the belongings of the deceased on the graves, so that no one else could use these articles. Quite often these articles are buried with the deceased. The "headstone" on the graves is more often than not merely a piece of wood a few feet high roughly carved in various shapes and bearing little resemblance to the original Christian cross.

### CONCLUSION

As the ultimate aim of Government policy is to promote self government for the people, through increased knowledge of the more civilized section of the world, ability to cope with their own laws, finance, Education, Health and so on, an attempt was made in this direction during the patrol. The accompanying patrol personnel namely, Police, a Medical Orderly and an Agricultural Assistant were each asked to give a short talk on their relative vocations and thus outlying the position they are playing in the present society. These talks were given in Pidgin English and translated for the Villagers by one of the Village Officials. It was hoped that, through these talks the people would realise what part they, themselves, were doing in the running of this, their Country.

Having now patrolled all the mainland Census Division from Tinschhafen, I can say in conclusion that the DEBUA people are in an equally favourable position when comparisons are made of these different areas. The economic and social potential is good and steady guidance from the field staff at Gagidu is all that is necessary.

*Lyle Hanson*

LYLE HANSON - Cadet Patrol Officer

APPENDIX "A"

SUMMARY OF MALES ABSENT FROM THE VILLAGES.

VILLAGE	LABOUR STRENGTH	AT WORK		AT SCHOOL		TOTAL ABSENT	
		NO.	%	NO.	%	NO.	%
YANZAIN	87	32	36.3	7	8	39	45 *
VASEU	57	21	36.8	8	14	29	51 *
KOLAGO	63	19	30.2	4	6.2	23	37 *
MASA	71	27	38.0	4	5.6	31	44 *
KINGFARINAU	41	19	46.3	0	0	19	46 *
HOMPUA	21	4	19.0	0	0	4	19
ZAGAHEMI	74	19	25.7	2	2.7	21	28
ZONGAFIFI	40	20	50.0	1	2.5	21	52 *
YAMANZAKO	39	6	15.4	3	7.6	9	23
ZUNZUMAU	68	13	19.1	5	7.4	18	26
SIWEA	78	28	35.9	11	14.1	39	50 *
REBAFU	56	10	17.9	3	5.3	13	23
ORARAKO	51	13	25.5	2	3.9	15	29
KUNDEPAKO	26	13	50.0	1	3.8	14	54 *
ZORAGO	18	7	38.9	0	0	7	39 *
HUDEWA	44	23	52.3	3	6.8	26	59 *
WILINGAI	29	5	17.2	3	10.3	8	26
AGO	58	23	39.7	1	1.7	24	41 *
KAPAUNA	53	24	45.3	1	1.9	25	47 *
BUTENKA	23	2	8.7	0	0	2	9
WANDOKAI	37	10	27.0	0	0	10	27
HUBEGONG	22	3	13.6	0	0	3	14
<hr/>							
1056		341	32.3%	59	5.6%	400	38 %
<hr/>							

\* There are 12 Villages marked; these have over one-third of the male labour strength..



APPENDIX " B "

LIST OF ILLNESSES NOTED DURING THE PATROL.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>TINEA</u>	<u>SCABIES</u>	<u>GOITRE</u>	<u>SORES</u>	<u>A.P.O.</u>
YUNGZAIN	4	2	-	5	BOTAS
FASEU	2	-	2	5	"
MORAGO	-	-	1	14	"
MASA	1	-	1	18	"
WANGYARENAU	2	-	-	4	"
HONDJO	2	-	-	8	"
ZAGHEMI	2	-	-	9	WESINGKEI
ZONGAFIFI	1	-	-	8	"
YAMANZAKO	-	-	2	11	WINAS
ZUNZUMAU	-	-	-	11	"
SIWEA	-	-	-	11	"
REBAFU	-	-	-	10	RUAMING
ORARAKO	2	-	-	7	"
ZORAGO	2	-	-	8	WESINGKE
KUNDEPAKO	1	-	-	7	"
HUDEWA	5	2	-	6	TULEK
WALINGAI	4	-	-	5	"
AGO	7	-	1	10	"
KAPAUWA	4	2	-	11	"
BUTENKA	2	2	-	7	DIGE
WALDOKAI	7	-	-	6	"
HUBEGONG	2	-	-	5	"
	<u>50</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>7</u>	<u>187</u>	

APPENDIX " C "

LIST OF VILLAGE SCHOOLS AND PUPILS

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>MALES</u>	<u>FEMALES</u>	<u>TOTAL</u>	<u>REMARKS</u>
YUNGBAIN	15	17	32	
FASEU	17	7	24	Children from Faseu and Masa
MORAGO	12	18	30	
TRU (1)	10	18	34	Children from Zunzuman and Morago
TRU (2)	22	15	37	Children from Masa, Faseu, Morago and Kingfarinau.
KINGFARINAU	-	-	-	No school children to Tru.
EQMPUA	-	-	-	" " 2 children to Zagalio.
ZAGAHEMI	19	21	40	From Yamanzako and Zorago.
ZONGAFIFI	24	-	46	From Zorago and Kundepako.
YAMANZAKO	-	-	-	To Zagahemi and Zunzuman.
ZUNZUMAN	-	16	30	From Yamanzako.
SIWEA	25	-	50	From Rebafu, Zenkoe and Yamanzako.
REBAFU	-	-	-	To Siwea and Orarako.
ORARAKO	19	18	37	From Rebafu, Yankoa, Kundepako and Yamanzako.
ZORAGO	-	-	-	To Zagahemi and Zongafifi.
KUNDEPAKO	-	-	-	To Orarako and Zongafifi.
HUDEWA	-	-	-	To Walingai
WALINGAI	17	11	28	From Ago, Hudewa, Kanarua
AGO	-	-	-	To Wandokai and Walingai
KAPAUA	19	9	28	From Bivenia and Kapaua
BUTENKI	-	-	-	To Kapaua and Holdsbach
WANDOKAI	31	5	36	From Huhagong and Ago
HOBEGONG	-	-	-	To Wandokai and Lakona.
	253	202	455	



APPENDIX " D "

A SHORT SUMMARY OF DEDUA ROADS

<u>ROAD</u>	<u>WALKING TIME</u>		<u>REMARKS.</u>
	<u>HRS.</u>	<u>MIN.</u>	
YUNGZAIN - FASEU	4	-	Road neglected. Two streams crossed MANGI and EMENG. No bridges, the streams are easily forded. Passed through hamlets of ANONG, YOMENG and NONPAVIG.
FASEU - MORAGO	1	20	Also neglected. GOBANG stream crossed
MORAGO - MASA	1	40	MASAMENG and DOMLEH streams forded. The latter was not running at the time of patrol.
MASA - KINGFARINAU	2		DONDOLD, BANGINO and WANGABE crossed. The first mentioned was dry. The last stretch near KINGFARINAU is a long climb but the road good.
KINGFARINAU - HOMPUA	1	30	Good road, in comparison to the others.
KINGFARINAU - ZAGAREMI	1.	20	Crossed mountain range. Good wide road needs a little more attention to drainage.
ZAGAREMI - ZONGAFIFI	1.		Down a Kunai spur, across the WANZO creek then up several hundred feet to the village. Road fair.
ZONGAFIFI - YAMANZAKO	2		Up for half an hour to the main ZAGAREMI - YAMANZAKO road then down all way to village.
YAMANZAKO - ZUNZUMAU	-.	50	Down to Yamolo creek then up to village. Road good.
ZUNZUMAU - SIWEA	1.	30	Down to the headwaters of the TEWAE River (Tewae and Tanggong streams) then a climb to the village.
SIWEA - REBAFU	-.	45	Down to BONZEH Creek then climb to village.
REBAFU - ORARAKO	-.	10	Downhill most of the way on good wide road.
ORARAKO - ZORAGO	2.		A very very steep descent down to the Tewae River which is crossed, then up several hundred feet to the village. Would not recommend the climb from Zorago to Orarako for carriers.
ZORAGO - HUDEWA	1.		Along a mountain side, gradually descending.
HUDEWA - WALINGAI	1.	30	Descent from 1400 ft to the coast. Road average DEDUA type.
WALINGAI - AGO	-.	40	Along the coastal Kunai stretch, partly on the beach which consists of black sand and myriads of white stones.
AGO - KAPAUMA	1.	30	Steep climb up a Kunai spur to about 1400 ft hot walking. Then down to the KWENGGENG stream - then up to the village.
KAPAUMA - BUTENKA	1.		Down to the KWENGGENG up and over a Kunai spur, down to the GULANG and up to the village.
BUTENKA - WANDOKAI	1.	25	Down a very rough track to the bed of the GULANG which was then followed to its mouth near which is the village.
WANDOKAI - HU BEGONG	1.	10	Good road along the coast.

APPENDIX " E "

NOTES ON DEDI'A VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

<u>VILLAGE</u>		<u>NAME</u>	<u>LENGTH OF SERVICE YEARS.</u>	<u>REMARKS</u>
YUNGZAIN	Luluai	KIUKA	16	A good official. Has good control and quite a sense of humour.
"	Tultul	NEBAS	23	Average official
FASEU	Luluai	NELONGGA	23	Good. Well suited for the position Has the respect of the villagers.
"	Tultul	IWANGA	1	Has been brought to GAGIDU. for <del>trial</del> (adultery) His dismissal will be recommended.
MORAGO	Luluai	BELIMENG	13	Good official. Interested in his position.
"	Tultul	KESKANG	13	Average.
MASA	Luluai	WEPUNGA	15	Just an average Luluai.
"	Tultul	(1) FAUM	23	Nothing much to say for himself.
		(2) IMAS	20	At first Luluai of the now disbanded BUNGOLO for 16 years now second Tultul at MASA
KINGFARINAU	Luluai	ZIMANG	13	Originally TT for 16 years. Is very serious about his position.
"	Tultul	YUSENG	2	Not much control nor much to say.
HOMPUA	Luluai	NANGOR	12	Average official
"	Tultul	EL-A	2	Quite satisfactory for a new appointee.
ZAGAHEMI	Luluai	HOME	22	Not impressive.
	Tultul	GUTANG	4	Nothing much to say.
ZONGAFIFI	Luluai	YE-IMA	17	Merely a figurehead. He has little control and does not understand much Pidgin English.
"	Tultul	API	1	Good. He is an asset to the village
YAMANZAKO	Luluai			KALAMA died January 1956.
"	Tultul	UMBERING	2	Quite good. His promotion to Luluai will be recommended.
ZUZUMAU	Luluai	YOME	10	Not a good leader.
"	Tultul	CEMBRE	20	Not impressive
SIMEA	Luluai	OBI	9	Very good. Originally MTT for 3 yrs and then TT for 2 yrs.
"	Tultul	BUNDO	4	Not much control.
REBAFU	Luluai	SELOAKI	17	Not influential. Little control.
"	Tultul	BWENG	10	Similar type to Luluai
ORARAKO	Luluai	BINBONG	11	Fair.

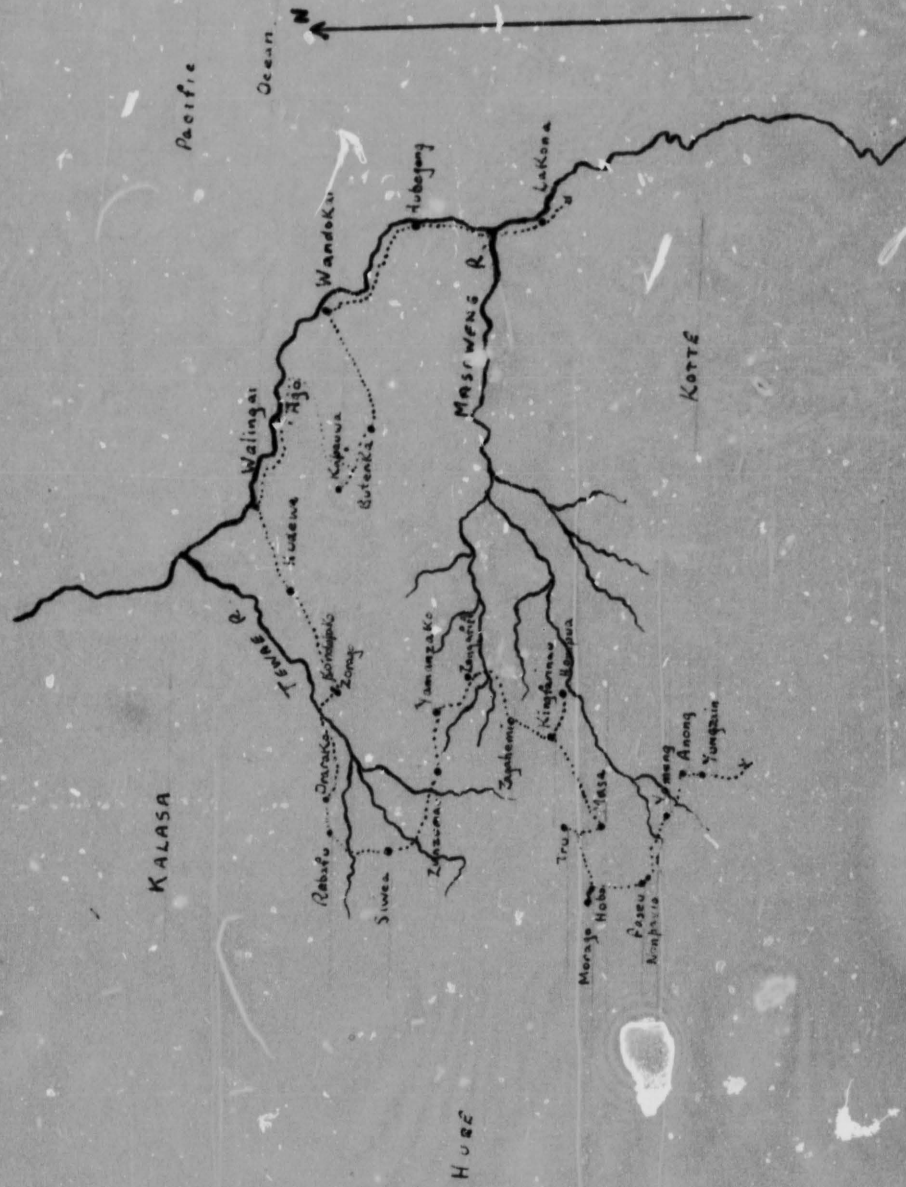


APPENDIX / E. CONTINUED

Notes on Dadua Village Officials contd.

ORARAKO	Tultul	LOMBUNG	21	Average
ZORAGO	Luluai	MONA	13	Quite a good, intelligent man, originally MTT then later TT for a year - now Luluai.
"	Tultul	UBENA	2	Little influence in village.
KUNDEPAKO	Luluai	NANGISU	3	Average
"	Tultul	-		This village is only very small and a TT is unnecessary.
HUDEWA	Luluai	BITI	21	Good, respectful official.
"	Tultul	GENSI	21	Not much control - little to say.
WALINGAI	Luluai	UNGGAVE	7	Good cheerful type.
"	Tultul	GUMOLO	17	Average type of tultul.
AGO	Luluai	GURINDONG	5	Has little influence in the village. Not much to say.
"	Tultul	WANAIN	5	Similar to Luluai
KAPAUWA	Luluai	GIVIRA	about 40	He is quite a good official. He was Tultul for about 36 years now Luluai since 1952.
"	Tultul	-		There is no suitable person for this position.
BUTENKA	Luluai	NAGIWAE	11	Good. Has the respect of the villagers and is respectful himself.
"	Tultul	MOLANG	11	Fair
WANDOKAI	Luluai	KATENG	11	Quite a good official
"	Tultul	BAKANG	5	Has recently been gaoled. His dismissal is recommended. The villagers are to select a replacement before the next D.M.A. patrol.
HUBEGONG	Luluai	KOPE	11	Not much to say. Little influence in village.
"	Tultul	SAMAI	10	Fair.

DEDUA CENSUS DIVISION



DEDUA CENSUS DIVISION  
June-July 1952  
4 miles = 1 inch

C.P.O. of the Bureau



# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1956

DEDUA CENSUS DIVISION

Sheet 1

Govt. Print.—7038/7.5

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL								
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		At Work		STUDENTS		MALES			FEMALES		Child	Adults									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M				F							
YUNGZAIN	15.6.56	6	4			1								2	3			4	2	3	19	2	13	3	3	4		2687	31	90	1	105	3.2	69	71	60	105	349		
FASEU	16.6.56	11	4	1											3			2	4	14	9	10		11		1		7		2757	11	50	1	54	3.7	53	44	48	63	237
MORAGO	18.6.56	8	3			1	1	1				1			2			14	9			7	12	1		3		2663	32	60	2	75	4.4	61	73	52	79	288		
MASA	19.6.56	6	5			2			2			1		2	3			3	3	2	3		24	1		3		3571	22	72	2	85	3.4	77	44	64	107	323		
KINGFARINAU	20th	6	3	1				2		1								1	1	11		11	8					1241	8	42	5	44	3.0	39	24	28	49	159		
HOMPUA	21.6.56	2	2	1		1						1			3			5	6			2	2					5	21	4	22	2	23	2.6	17	16	20	23	80	
ZAGIEMI	22.6.56	10	2			3									1			2				7	12	1		1		31	74	29	73	6	88	3.4	57	47	78	100	303	
ZONGAFIFI	23.6.56	2	6			1	1		1											1	1	18		1				21	40	14	35	2	37	3.4	35	33	32	50	172	
YAMANZAKO	25.6.56	4	2	1		1							1									2	6			3		13	39	11	43		42	3.0	34	32	44	56	177	
ZUNZUMAU	26.6.56	8	5					1	2	1				1	1	1		1	2		1	8	5			1	5	31	68	31	64	3	77	4.6	58	60	77	92	306	
SIWEA	27.6.56	9	5			1		1	1											2	3	10	18	2	2	10		29	78	36	63	4	64	4.1	61	86	68	90	347	
ORARAKO	29.6.56	3	6			1								3	1							3	6			2		13	51	18	57	2	55	3.5	49	42	45	80	231	
REBAFU	30.6.56	6	4	3	1				1									2	2	4			10			3		27	56	17	62	4	54	3.4	51	59	61	76	260	
ZORAGO	2.7.56	6	3			1			1					2		1		1				3	10			1		10	26	6	23	4	26	2.5	31	15	17	30	107	
KUNDEPAKO	3.7.56		3			1									1			2				3	4					8	18	11	23	1	28	3.1	17	16	17	33	30	
HUDEWA	4.7.56	6	2			1			1					1	2					2	11	1	12			1	2	16	44	8	39	3	40	2.7	35	19	30	45	156	

Totals carried to Sheet 2.



